



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

---

US 42046.8

GIFT OF

HON. E. S. CONVERSE

 HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY 



















©

**FAMILY RECORD**

OF

**DEACONS JAMES W. CONVERSE**

AND

**ELISHA S. CONVERSE,**

INCLUDING SOME OF THE DESCENDANTS OF

ROGER DE COIGNERIËS, OF ENGLAND . . . . . 1066.  
DEACON EDWARD CONVERS, OF CHARLESTOWN, MASS. - - 1630.  
ROBERT WHEATON, OF SALEM, MASS. - . . . . 1636.  
WILLIAM EDMONDS, OF LYNN, MASS. - . . . . 1630.  
JOHN COOLIDGE, OF WATERTOWN, MASS. - . . . . 1630.

COMPILED AND EDITED BY

**WILLIAM G. HILL,**

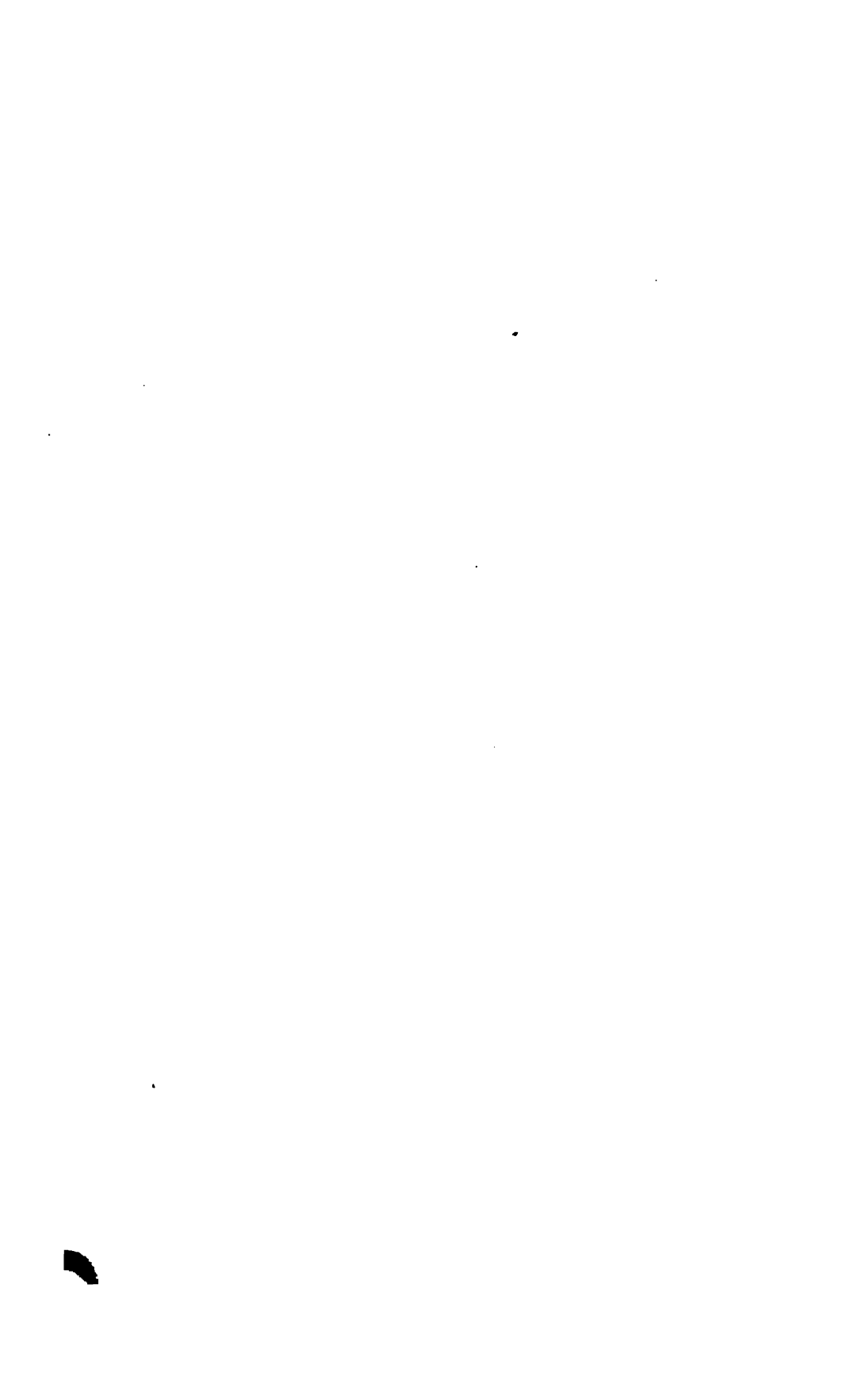
*MALDEN, MASS.*

---

©

PRIVATELY PRINTED.

1887.



**FAMILY RECORD**  
**OF**  
**DEACONS JAMES W. CONVERSE**  
**AND**  
**ELISHA S. CONVERSE,**

**INCLUDING SOME OF THE DESCENDANTS OF**

ROGER DE COIGNERËS, OF ENGLAND - - - - - 1066.  
 DEACON EDWARD CONVERS, OF CHARLESTOWN, MASS. - - 1630.  
 ROBERT WHEATON, OF SALEM, MASS. - - - - - 1636.  
 WILLIAM EDMONDS, OF LYNN, MASS. - - - - - 1630.  
 JOHN COOLIDGE, OF WATERTOWN, MASS. - - - - - 1630.

**COMPILED AND EDITED BY**  
**WILLIAM G. HILL,**  
*MALDEN, MASS.*

— • —  
 PRIVATELY PRINTED.  
 1887.

46373, 27  
4542046.8



ALFRED MUDGE & SON, PRINTERS, BOSTON.

## INTRODUCTION.

---

THE purpose of this little volume is to present, in an enduring form, the Family Record of Deacons James W. and Elisha S. Converse, their immediate family connections, and also one line of the descendants of the following parties : —

Roger de Coigneriès, of Durham, England, 1066.

Deacon Edward Convers, of Charlestown, Mass., 1630.

Robert Wheaton, of Salem, Mass., 1636.

John Coolidge, Watertown, Mass., 1630.

William Edmonds, Lynn, Mass., 1630.

The author is under obligation to Miss E. D. Larned, the distinguished historian of Windham County, Conn., for much information concerning the family between the years 1710 and 1820 ; to Sherman Converse, Esq., of Woburn, Mass. ; to Hon. Abiel Converse, of Thompson, Conn. ; to Mr. A. M. Knapp, assistant librarian Boston Public Library ; and to others too numerous to mention here.

Much more would cheerfully have been added, if it could readily have been obtained. Many errors and omissions will undoubtedly be found, therefore blank pages will be left in the back part of this book for the correction of such by the finder, also for the additions, as they shall occur, of

future marriages, births, deaths, and removals. Probably, at some future time, a supplement will be printed, and if members of the family will send to the author information of such corrections that should be made, and such changes as may take place, it will be carefully preserved, and collated, with a view to publication.

But a few volumes of this book will be issued, and these chiefly for the use of members of the families above mentioned, and are not for sale.

A sketch from our manuscript of the English branch of the Conyers family has heretofore appeared in the "Winchester (Mass.) Record."

---

#### ERRATA.

Pages 10, 39, "Dianna" should be spelled Diana.



## CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION . . . . .	ii
COOLIDGE FAMILY LINE . . . . .	1-7
EDMANDS FAMILY LINE . . . . .	9-40
WHEATON FAMILY . . . . .	41-76
DE COIGNERIES AND CONYERS IN ENGLAND . . . . .	77-93
CONVERSE FAMILY LINE IN AMERICA . . . . .	96-177

## APPENDIX.

NEWSPAPER CLIPPING IN REGARD TO MAYOR CONVERSE AND THE BOSTON RUBBER SHOE COMPANY . . . . .	181-183
DEDICATION OF THE CONVERSE MEMORIAL BUILDING FOR A FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY AND WORKS OF ART IN MALDEN, MASS. . . . .	185-221
LETTER FROM MR. D. P. COREY . . . . .	223
INDEX OF NAMES OF PERSONS . . . . .	226
RECORDS ADDITIONAL, BLANK PAGES THEREFOR . . . . .	243



**THOMAS COOLIDGE**

**AND ONE LINE OF HIS DESCENDANTS.**

**1450-1886.**

ONE LINE OF THE DESCENDANTS  
OF  
THOMAS COLYNGE, ENGLAND AND AMERICA.

---

	BORN	DIED
THOMAS <sup>1</sup> COLYNGE, Arrington, England . . . . .		1495
JOHN <sup>2</sup> COLYNGE, Arrington, England . . . . .		1524
THOMAS <sup>3</sup> COLLYNGE, Arrington, England.		
JOHN <sup>4</sup> COOLEIDGE, Arrington, England.		
SIMEON <sup>5</sup> COOLEIDGE, Cottenham, England . . . . .		1590
WILLIAM <sup>6</sup> COOLEIDGE, Cottenham, England . . . . .		1618
JOHN <sup>7</sup> COOLIDGE, Cottenham, England, Watertown, Mass. .	1604	1691
JOHN <sup>8</sup> COOLIDGE, Watertown, Mass. . . . .		1690
JOHN <sup>9</sup> COOLIDGE, Watertown and Sherborn, Mass. . . .	1662	1713
ISAAC <sup>10</sup> COOLIDGE, Sherborn, Mass. . . . .	1685	1761
JOHN <sup>11</sup> COOLIDGE, Sherborn and Natick . . . . .	1714	} <i>about</i> 1770
JOHN <sup>12</sup> COOLIDGE, Natick, Mass. . . . .	1752	1835
NATHAN <sup>13</sup> COOLIDGE, Boston and Natick . . . . .	1780	1862
EMELINE <sup>14</sup> COOLIDGE, Boston . . . . .	1810	

## COOLIDGE.

ANCESTRY OF EMELINE COOLIDGE, WIFE OF DEACON

JAMES W. CONVERSE.

---

1. THOMAS<sup>1</sup> COLYNGE. The first Coolidge mentioned by Mr. H. G. Somerby appears in Arrington, Cambridgeshire, England. The name has undergone various orthographic changes from the time of its adoption from the village of Cowlinge, in Suffolk, on the borders of Cambridgeshire, the first of the name probably being styled de Cowling, or de Cooling, as lord of the manor there, which family soon after removed to Cambridgeshire, and spelled the name at different periods, Couling, Cowlidge, Colynge, Cullidge, Coledge, Cooledge, and Coolidge. His will was dated Feb. 11, 1495, and proved in the Bishop's Court of Ely the same year. He had four children: William, John<sup>2</sup>, Agnes, and Alice.

2. JOHN<sup>2</sup> COLYNGE (Thomas<sup>1</sup>) lived in Arrington; married Alice —; she was not living in 1524. His will was dated Dec. 6, 1524; proved Dec. 10, 1524; had two children: Roger and Thomas<sup>3</sup>.

3. THOMAS<sup>3</sup> COLLYNGE (John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) died probably before 1524; was mentioned in his father's will; had one child: John<sup>4</sup>.

4. JOHN<sup>4</sup> COOLEDGE (Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>), legatee of his grandfather, John<sup>2</sup>, in 1524; had three children: name of one unknown, Simeon<sup>5</sup>, Thomas.

5. SIMEON<sup>5</sup> COOLEDGE (John<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, etc.) married, 1st, Jane —, who was buried at Cottenham, Dec. 15, 1584; married, 2d, Agnes —, who survived him. He was

of Cottenham ; died 1590. Will dated Nov. 6, 1590 ; proved Nov. 23, same year ; had six children, all by wife Jane, viz. : Alice, William<sup>6</sup>, John, Agnes, Edith, and Thomas.

6. WILLIAM<sup>6</sup> COOLEIDGE (Simeon<sup>5</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, etc.) resided in Cottenham, where he married Margaret Mayse, June 23, 1588, where she was buried, Feb. 11, 1620. He was buried Oct. 25, 1618. Will dated Oct. 21, 1618 ; proved, 31st same month. Had eight children : Richard, William, Jane, Thomas, Elizabeth, Simeon, Margaret, John<sup>7</sup>.

7. JOHN<sup>7</sup> COOLIDGE (William<sup>6</sup>, Simeon<sup>5</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>), born in Cottenham, England, 1604 ; baptized Sept. 16, 1604 ; married Mary —, who was born in England, 1603. She died in Watertown, Mass., Aug. 22, 1691. He came over to New England with the first settlers, probably in 1630 ; was made freeman, May 25, 1636 ; was granted, in 1636-7, nine lots of land in Watertown and vicinity, where he also bought two other lots. His homestead was in Watertown, the frame of which was brought from England, and is still standing. He was representative in 1658, and selectman, 1638-1642 ; was often employed in witnessing wills, taking inventories, and settling estates. He died May 7, 1691 ; buried, no doubt, in the old graveyard near Mount Auburn. Will dated Nov. 19, 1681 ; proved June 16, 1691 ; and is on file at Probate Office, East Cambridge. They had eight children : John<sup>8</sup>, Elizabeth, Mary, Stephen, Simon, Obadiah, Nathaniel, Jonathan.

8. JOHN<sup>8</sup> COOLIDGE (John<sup>7</sup>, William<sup>6</sup>, etc.), born probably in England ; took the "Oath of Fidelitie," 1652 ; chosen sergeant in June, 1666 ; selectman, 1684, 1686-1690 ; was sometimes designated as John Coolidge, Jr., and at others as Ensign Coolidge ; was a soldier in King Philip's War ; married Hannah Livermore, Nov. 14, 1655. She died Dec. 23, 1678. His will was dated Feb. 9, 1690-1 ; proved at Cambridge, April 7, 1691 ; in which he mentions sons,

John, of Sherborn, and Richard ; and daughters, Elizabeth, Sarah, and Mary. By his first wife had thirteen children ; by the second, one ; as follows : Hannah, Mary, Sarah, John, Jonathan, John<sup>9</sup>, Grace, Richard, Abigail, Elizabeth, Elizabeth, Daniel, Sarah, and Mary.


9. JOHN<sup>9</sup> COOLIDGE (John<sup>8</sup>, John<sup>7</sup>, William<sup>6</sup>, etc.), of Sherborn ; born in Watertown, Feb. 19, 1662 ; was a soldier in King Philip's War ; was a carpenter by trade ; married Mary Mattocks, Sept. 13, 1679 ; removed to Sherborn between the years 1680 and 1685 ; drew land in north part of Sherborn, 1696 ; served Sherborn as selectman for ten years, and as town clerk for five years. He died Jan. 18, 1713-14 ; will dated Dec. 19, 1713 ; proved Feb. 9, 1713-14 ; in which are mentioned wife, Mary ; sons, Isaac, James, Peter, and Amos ; daughters, Sarah and Mary. His widow survived until Sept. 13, 1724. Her will, dated Sept. 5, 1724, was proved Oct. 12, 1724. They had nine children : Isaac<sup>10</sup>, Daniel, John, Hannah, Sarah, James, Mary, Peter, and Amos.

10. ISAAC<sup>10</sup> COOLIDGE (John<sup>9</sup>, John<sup>8</sup>, John<sup>7</sup>, William<sup>6</sup>, etc.), born at Sherborn, April 21, 1685 ; married Hannah, daughter Capt. Joseph Morse, of Sherborn, April 26, 1710. She was born 1689 ; died Dec. 11, 1774. Isaac Coolidge inherited the homestead at Sherborn ; was generally called Esquire Coolidge ; selectman for three and representative for five years ; was a justice of the peace, and major in the militia ; was a very influential man in town affairs. Died June 2, 1761. Will dated March 13, 1761 ; proved Oct. 29, same year ; in which are mentioned sons, John and Joseph, to whom he left lands in Natick ; wife, Hannah, and daughters, Hannah Russell, Grace Holbrook, and Lucy Brackbone. His widow survived him some thirteen years. He left a handsome property for those times, viz., £760 18s. 6d. They had six children : Hannah, John<sup>11</sup>, Grace, Lucy, Joseph, and Isaac.

11. JOHN<sup>11</sup> COOLIDGE (Isaac<sup>10</sup>, John<sup>9</sup>, etc.), born in Sherborn, June 21, 1714; married Anne Russell, May 29, 1739, daughter John and Joanna (Winn) Russell, of Woburn, Mass. She was born Feb. 10, 1715; died Jan. 18, 1782. They removed from Sherborn to Natick, 1745, where he was deputy sheriff from 1750 to 1755; was a captain of militia from 1757 to 1763; date of his death unknown to us. He had eleven children: Anne, Mary, Elizabeth, Isaac, Abigail, Hannah, John<sup>12</sup>, Samuel, Thomas, Elizabeth, and Elizabeth.

12. JOHN<sup>12</sup> COOLIDGE (John<sup>11</sup>, Isaac<sup>10</sup>, John<sup>9</sup>, etc.), born in Natick, April 11, 1752; married Eunice, daughter of Samuel Eames, of Framingham, July 27, 1780. She was born 1758; died June 24, 1812. The Eames family are an ancient one. Mr. Coolidge was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and was highly esteemed by his fellow-citizens of Natick, where he continued to dwell through a long and useful life. Died May 29, 1835. They had eight children: Nathan<sup>13</sup>; Nelly, born Nov. 30, 1783, died Nov. 24, 1874; John, born July 4, 1785, married Oct. 28, 1810, Sally Coolidge, of Boston, died Jan. 17, 1854; Hetty, born March 24, 1788, died July 28, 1852; Samuel, born Aug. 28, 1791, died May, 1858, married April 23, 1815, Mary Bates, born Feb. 21, 1791, died Oct. 2, 1847; Betsey, born March 8, 1794, married Jesse Morse, Esq., 1818, resided in Natick, died Jan. 1, 1848; Amos, born Feb. 2, 1797, married Louisa Hopkins, of Boston, he died 1872; Alexander, born May 6, 1802, married Lydia Leighton, of Westford; they resided in Natick. He died March 15, 1881.

13. NATHAN<sup>13</sup> COOLIDGE (John<sup>12</sup>, John<sup>11</sup>, Isaac<sup>10</sup>, etc.), born in Natick, Nov. 13, 1780; married Nabby, daughter of Deacon Isaac Shepard, of Needham. At the time of her death, in 1841, they were residents of Boston; after which he returned to Natick, and lived there to the day of





his death, Nov. 28, 1862. He was highly regarded in Natick by his fellow-townsmen. Child: one.

14. EMELINE<sup>14</sup> COOLIDGE (Nathan<sup>13</sup>, John<sup>12</sup>, John<sup>11</sup>, Isaac<sup>10</sup>, John<sup>9</sup>, John<sup>8</sup>, John<sup>7</sup>, William<sup>6</sup>, Simeon<sup>5</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>), born in Boston, Sept. 5, 1810; married Deacon James W. Converse, of Boston, Sept. 5, 1833.



**WILLIAM EDMONDS,**  
**AND ONE LINE OF HIS DESCENDANTS.**

**1610-1886.**

ONE LINE OF THE  
EDMANDS FAMILY OF ENGLAND AND AMERICA

---

	BORN	DIED
WILLIAM <sup>1</sup> EDMONDS, England, and Lynn, Mass. . . . .	1610	1693
JOHN <sup>2</sup> EDMUNDS, Lynn . . . . .		1702
EBENEZER <sup>3</sup> EDMUNDS, Lynn, Roxbury, and Dudley . . . . .	{ <i>about</i> 1693	1761
EBENEZER <sup>4</sup> EDMUNDS, Dudley . . . . .	{ <i>about</i> 1725	<i>about</i> 1772
EBENEZER <sup>5</sup> EDMANDS, Dudley . . . . .	1754	1833
HOSEA <sup>6</sup> EDMANDS, Dudley and Thompson . . . . .	1798	
MARY DIANNA <sup>7</sup> EDMANDS, Thompson, Conn., and Malden, Mass. . . . .		1825

## WILLIAM EDMONDS,

### AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

---

WE take up one line of the Edmands family with William Edmonds, of Lynn, 1630.

The name has been variously spelled, in ancient as well as in modern times, as Edmonds, Edmunds, and Edmands.

There were many families, some of distinction, of this name in England many hundred years ago, branches from several of which were among the first settlers of New England: of whom may be mentioned James, of Salem, 1629; John, of Charlestown, 1631; John, of Hartford, Conn., 1639; and William, of Lynn, 1630.

We find on record at the Registry of Deeds, at Salem, Book 4, p. 203, the following:—

I, Wm. Edmonds, aged 68, doe testify y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> grant of y<sup>e</sup> old mill was July 12th, 1633, to Edward Tomlins, & after that the town said that the mill could not supply the town, then they gave leave to build an overshoot mill, upon y<sup>e</sup> same water with a sluice caled by the name of y<sup>e</sup> old sluice, being made by Mr. Howell, y<sup>e</sup> second owner of y<sup>e</sup> mill, and had suply of water for the mill from the old sluice, & this I testify, that the water was granted to the mill for the use of y<sup>e</sup> towne before the medow was granted.

As witness my hand May 26, 1678.

(Signed)

WILLIAM EDMONDS.

Taken upon oath 3, 4 mo. 78.

(Signed)

WM. HATHORNE, *Assistant*.

1. WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> EDMONDS, born in England, 1610; died in Lynn, Aug. 4, 1693; married, 1st, Mary —, died April 2, 1657; 2d, Mrs. Ann Martin, September, 1658;

came over from England and settled in "lin" (Lynn) in 1630. (See Savage, also Lewis.) He was made freeman, May 6, 1635, and drew land in Lynn, 1638. He owned land in Rumney Marshe (Chelsea), "neere" Samuel Bennett's, and also held mortgages on real estate in Boston.

His "homestall" in Lynn, comprising some ten acres, was at what is now the corner of Boston and Moulton Streets.

The Probate Records at Salem have the following : —

Sep. 11, 1693. By the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Barth<sup>e</sup> Gedney, Esq<sup>r</sup>, Register present also Administracon of all & singular the goods chattels, rights and creditts of W<sup>m</sup> Edmonds late of lin dec<sup>d</sup> Granted unto John Edmonds, oldest son of said William: who hath given bond with Suretyes, for his Administracon according to law. Bond dated Sep. 11, 1693.

Children of William and Mary Edmonds :

- i. John<sup>2</sup>, born                      ; died                      1702.
- ii. Mary<sup>2</sup>, born                      ; died                      ; married, Sept. 1, 1657, Joseph Hutchings.
- iii. Joseph<sup>2</sup>, born                      ; died April 12, 1718 ; married, 1st, Susanna —, died Dec. 16, 1670 ; married, 2d (name unknown to writer) ; married, 3d, Elizabeth Burgess, Jan. 27, 1685.

Children by first wife :

- i. William<sup>3</sup>,                      ; died Dec. 13, 1670.

By second wife :

- ii. Joseph<sup>3</sup>, born Aug. 5, 1676 ; died                      ; married, 1st, Oct. 25, 1707, Mary Pratt ; married, 2d, Barthsheba — (probably). This Joseph Edmonds is the one undoubtedly who removed to Dudley, 1723, and became a father of that town. He had a numerous posterity, some of whom removed to Vermont.
- iii. Sarah<sup>3</sup>, born Nov. 7, 1675.
- iv. William<sup>3</sup>, born Sept. 13, 1677.

By third wife :

- v. Thomas<sup>3</sup>, born Feb. 23, 1687.
- vi. Robert<sup>3</sup>, born April 13, 1688 ; married, May 18, 1717, Abigail Dowty, and had George<sup>4</sup>, born 1718 ; Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, born Dec. 30, 1720 ; Joseph<sup>4</sup>, born Feb. 3, 1724-5.
- iv. Samuel<sup>2</sup>, born \_\_\_\_\_ ; died \_\_\_\_\_ ; married, Aug. 11, 1675, Elizabeth Merriam. He was freeman, 1690. They had six children :
  - i. Samuel<sup>3</sup>, born Aug. 5, 1676 ; married, Dec. 4, 1705, Eliza Rhoades.
  - ii. Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, born July 23, 1679.
  - iii. Mary<sup>3</sup>, born Aug. 3, 1681 ; died Oct. 7, 1704.
  - iv. Abigail<sup>3</sup>, born Oct. 23, 1686.
  - v. Daniel<sup>3</sup>, born July 22, 1689 ; married, May 11, 1717, Hannah Hinkson.
  - vi. Jonathan<sup>3</sup>, born Jan. 7, 1691-2 ; married, June 27, 1717, Sarah Hall.

2. JOHN<sup>2</sup> EDMUNDS (William<sup>1</sup>), born \_\_\_\_\_ ; died March or April, 1702 ; married, 1st, Dec. 16, 1662, Sarah Hudson, died Feb. 15, 1682 ; married, 2d, Mary —, who survived him, and was executrix of his will in 1702. All the church records of Lynn, prior to 1700, appear to have been lost ; hence the little that can be gleaned of this family. Mr. John Edmunds was a soldier in King Philip's War, which began at Rehoboth, 1675. After the war was over, in consideration of their losses and sufferings, many soldiers of Lynn petitioned "The Governor and General Court" to "grant us some good tracks of land in the Nipmugg country, where we may find a place for a township." Among the names of the petitioners we find that of John Edmunds.

On the third day of June, 1685, the Court granted them a tract of land in Worcester County, eight miles square, on condition that thirty families, with an Orthodox minister,

should settle thereon within four years. We do not find that John Edmunds or his son, Ebenezer, availed themselves of this grant of land. The petition, however, shows the bent of their minds, which perhaps led Ebenezer to settle in Dudley, in 1724.

John Edmunds was constable of Lynn as late as 1688, "notified town meetings," and performed faithfully and well the many duties pertaining to his office.

#### THE LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF JOHN<sup>s</sup> EDMUNDS.

In the name of God, Amen, The Sixth day of October in y<sup>e</sup> year of our Lord God, One Thousand Seven Hundred and one. I John Edmonds of Lyn, in y<sup>e</sup> County of Essex, and province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England. Husbandman, being very sick and weak of body, and very apprehenceiue of my neer approaching death, But of pfect mind & memory, thanks be to God therefor, calling unto mind the mortality of my body, and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to dye, do make and ordaine this my last Will and Testament, That is to say, principally and first of all I give and recommend my Soul into the hands of God that gave it, and for my body I commend it to the Earth to be buried in a Christian like and decent manner at the discession of my Executrix, hoping at the Generall Resurrection to receive the same by the mighty power of God, and as touching such worldly Estate as it hath pleased God to bless me with, I give and dispose of y<sup>e</sup> same in y<sup>e</sup> following manner and forme, — Imprimis: my will is that Mary my dear and Loving Wife, have the Improvement of my whole Estate vntill my son Joseph be of the age of twenty one years, she making no strip, nor wast, and that the profit or income of my Estate be for the bringing up and maintenance of my children, vntill the aforesaid *Joseph* be of age. Also, I give vnto my Loving Wife the Improvement of y<sup>e</sup> west end of my dwelling house dureing her widdowhood, together with the best fether bed with the furniture belonging to it, a warming pan, a Joint Chest, all my pewter, and an iron pott, all which aforesaid to be my wives so long as she remains my widdo.

Item. I give to my daughter Mary Edmunds. Ten pounds in pay, to be pay<sup>d</sup> at money price at forty shillings p<sup>r</sup> year, w<sup>ch</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> first five years after my decease to be pay<sup>d</sup> by my Executrix.

Also I give to my daughter Eliz<sup>a</sup>, six pounds as money to be pay<sup>d</sup> out of my Estate, twenty four shillings per year, w<sup>ch</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> first five years after my decease to be pay<sup>d</sup> by my Executrix.



Item: I give to my daughter-in Law Eliza George, forty shillings, to be pay<sup>d</sup> by my Executors within three years after my decease. It is to be understood y<sup>t</sup> all those afores<sup>d</sup> three Legacies to be pay<sup>d</sup> out of the Income of my Estate, and further, I give to my well beloved son Jos<sup>e</sup> Edmonds (when he comes of age) all my whomsted of vpland Ground, bounded Eastwardly on the Land of Ebenezer Stockers, Southward on the salt marsh, west on bakers Land, & northward on the Town Common, together with all my Salt marsh containing eight acres, be it more or less, Laying in Two parcels in Rumley marsh, the one a 4 acre Lott Laying or adjoining to Lt. John Burrels Land, and butting on Bennits Crick so called, the other 4 acres butting on said Bennits crick, and running Southward by Morreans land, and also I give to my aforesaid son Jos<sup>e</sup>, all my moveable Estate, my moveables within my house, as also neat cattle, Swin, etc. . . . Tooles, w<sup>th</sup> my yokes, chains, plows, carts, & utensills w<sup>th</sup>soever to me belongs. Excepting only w<sup>t</sup> moveables before mentioned to my wife, but it is to be understood, and my will is, y<sup>t</sup> in consideration of my son Joseph's having the aforesaid estate when of age, y<sup>t</sup> he lett my Loveing wife have and keep for her use winter and summer vpon his own charge one good cow, Two Swine, and allow her every year corne suitable for the fattening the same, as also to pay her Ten bushells of corne  $\text{℥}$  year, one barrell of sider  $\text{℥}$  year, Ten bushells of apples  $\text{℥}$  year, and to provide wood to keep one suitable fire for her, all w<sup>ch</sup> affore<sup>d</sup> to be pay<sup>d</sup> to my aforesaid wife by my afores<sup>d</sup> Son Jos<sup>e</sup>, so long as she remain my widdow. Also my will is, that my son W<sup>m</sup> Edmunds, be maintained out of the Income of my Estate vntill that my son Jos<sup>e</sup> comes of age, and y<sup>t</sup> then he look after, and maintain my afore<sup>d</sup> son W<sup>m</sup>, so long as he shall remain in this lame and Decriped condition, and that his being so look<sup>t</sup> after, being loss of his portion, which otherwise he might, or should have had.

Item. I give to my son Benj<sup>a</sup>, Ten Pounds to be pay<sup>d</sup> out of my Estate by Jos<sup>e</sup> when s<sup>d</sup> Benj<sup>a</sup> comes of age. Item. I give to my Daughter Mehettibell, Ten pounds to be pay<sup>d</sup> by Jos<sup>e</sup> when she comes of age.

Item. I give to my Daughter Rebecca, Ten pounds to be pay<sup>d</sup> by Jos<sup>e</sup> when she comes of age, and also my will is, that if my daughter Rebecca, shall still remain as she now is, a sickly weakly child, after my son Jos<sup>e</sup> comes of age, that then he pay to my said Daughter Rebecca Towards her maintenance, Twenty shillings p<sup>r</sup> year, so long as she shall so remain. I give to my youngest son EBENEZER, all that Liveing of housing, lands, & Tenements, which was formerly my Hon<sup>ed</sup> fathers, W<sup>m</sup> Edmund's, which s<sup>d</sup> liveing, is adjoining to brides brook so called, provided that he pay, (as it is my will he shall) Ten pounds to my son Samuel, and also y<sup>t</sup> he live w<sup>th</sup> my son Jos<sup>e</sup>, and be carefull, & helpfull, in the business, he

betrusts him w<sup>th</sup>, vntill he the s<sup>d</sup> Ebenezer shall be of the age of Twenty one year's old, also my will is, y<sup>t</sup> my two sons Benj<sup>a</sup>, & Samuel, have their liberty to goe to trades at the age of fourteen or fifteen years old. And it is to be understood, & my will is, that what I have in this my last will, before mentioned or given to my beloved wife, shall be in Lew or consideration of her Dower, or thirds: she also excepting of it, farther my will is, that if it shall please God to remove any of my children by Death, before these leggacies hereby ordered to them be pay<sup>d</sup> y<sup>m</sup>, or any of them, that then it be pay<sup>d</sup> to those surviveing, and equally Divided amongst them, excepting only my Two Eldest Daughters Mary and Eliz<sup>a</sup> Edmunds, w<sup>ch</sup> if any one of them be removed by death, that then the other surviveing to receive w<sup>t</sup> was to been pay<sup>d</sup> to the Deceased party.

Item. I give my Daughter Hanna, Ten pounds to be pay<sup>d</sup> out of my Estate, by my son Jos<sup>e</sup> when he comes of age.

Item. I constitute and appoint my beloved wife Mary Edmunds, to be my lawfull & sole Executrix to this my last will, and Testament.

Item. I appoint my Loveing Brother in Law, Joshua Blancher, to be overseer to this my last will & Testament. In witness whereof, and in confirmation of this my last will & Testament, I the afores<sup>d</sup> Jno Edmunds, have hereunto sett my hand & seal, the day of the Date above mentioned.

*John Edmunds*

Signed, sealed in the p<sup>s</sup>ents of vs vndernamed

JNO. BALLARD,

JNO. BURRILL, JUN<sup>r</sup>,

THEOPHILUS BURRILL.

Will proved April 6, 1702. Rec. (O. S.) Lib. 7, fol. 154.

#### JOHN EDMONDS, HIS INVENTORY.

An Inventory of the Estate of John Edmunds of Lyn, Deceased, Given by widdow and apprised by vs the Subscribers, this 14<sup>th</sup> day of June 1701-2, w<sup>ch</sup> is as followeth:

	£	s.	d
To Books 4 <sup>s</sup> , To arms 17 <sup>s</sup> , one fether bed & furniture			
belong <sup>s</sup> to it 3: 10 . . . . .	004	11	00
To one flock bed w <sup>th</sup> y <sup>e</sup> furniture belong <sup>s</sup> to it, 20 <sup>s</sup> , & 1			
Trundle b'd 10 <sup>s</sup> . . . . .	001	10	00

To 4 pewter dishes, one quart pott, one bason, 16 <sup>s</sup> . . . . .	000	16	00
To 1 warm <sup>e</sup> pan, 7 <sup>s</sup> , one brass Shillett, 2 <sup>s</sup> , one copper Kittle, 11 <sup>s</sup> . . . . .	001	00	00
To 1 box Iron & heater, 3 <sup>s</sup> , one brass candlestick, 3 <sup>s</sup> . . . . .	000	06	00
To 1 Iron pott ffrying pan, 8 <sup>s</sup> , one spit, & 2 Trammels, 8 <sup>s</sup> . . . . .	000	16	00
To 3 old chests, 8 <sup>s</sup> , Two old Tables & a forme, 12 <sup>s</sup> . . . . .	001	00	00
To 1 Lume, 20 <sup>s</sup> . Two old Scyes, 6 <sup>s</sup> .			
To Cart wheels, boxes & axtrees, pins, 30 <sup>s</sup> . . . . .	002	06	00
To one ax, a Plow chaine, plow irons, & horse chaines, 9 <sup>s</sup> . . . . .	000	09	00
To 1 yoak, & cleaves, & pinns, 3 <sup>s</sup> . 2 oxen, 6£, 10 <sup>s</sup> . 3 cows, 9£, 4. 1 year old cattle, 5£, 10 <sup>s</sup> . . . . .	021	03	00
To 2 Calves, 20 <sup>s</sup> . 16 old sheep, 4£, 16 <sup>s</sup> , 4 lambs, 14 <sup>s</sup> . . . . .	006	10	00
To one old house, & 9 acres of land Lying neer brides brook . . . . .	025	00	00
To the dwelling house, barne, and the land ajoyn <sup>e</sup> to y <sup>e</sup> land . . . . .	090	00	00
To 8 acres of Salt marsh Lying in Rumley marsh . . . . .	036	00	00
	191	07	00

EBENEZER <sup>his</sup> I STOCKER.  
<sup>mark</sup>  
JOHN BURRILL, JUN<sup>r</sup>.

ESSEX ss.

Before the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Jna<sup>t</sup> Corwin Esq. Judge of Probate of Wills &c  
April 6<sup>th</sup>, 1702 — Mary Edmonds Executrix, exhibited this Inventory,  
and made oath, that the same is a true, and p<sup>e</sup>fect Inventory of the  
Estate of her late husband John Edmonds Deceased, so far as hath  
come to her knowledge, and to add what more comes to her knowl-  
edge.

Sworn Attest,  
Rec. (O. S.) Lib. 7, fol. 154.

JOHN HIGGINSON, *Reg.*

Children by first wife, Sarah Hudson, died Feb. 15,  
1682 :

- I. William<sup>3</sup>, born Jan. 16, 1664, mentioned in his father's  
will as lame and decrepit.
- II. John<sup>3</sup>, born Feb. 1, 1666.
- III. Jonathan<sup>3</sup>, born Sept. 30, 1668.
- IV. Mary<sup>3</sup>, born Oct. 14, 1671, mentioned in will.
- V. Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, born May 1, 1677.
- VI. Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, born April 2, 1680.

Children by second wife, Mary :

- vii. Joseph<sup>3</sup>, born March 1, 1687, mentioned in will.
- viii. Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, born Sept. 6, 1688, mentioned in will.
- ix. Samuel<sup>3</sup>, born                      , mentioned in will.
- x. Ebenezer<sup>3</sup>, born April 5, 1693, mentioned in will.
- xi. Mehettabell<sup>3</sup>, born Feb. —, 1695-6, mentioned in will.
- xii. Rebecca<sup>3</sup>, born                      . This Rebecca mentioned as sickly in the will.
- xiii. Hannah<sup>3</sup>, born                      , mentioned in the will.

3. CAPT. EBENEZER<sup>3</sup> EDMUNDS (John<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>), born in Lynn, April 5, 1693; died in Dudley, about 1761; married at West Roxbury, Sept. 12, 1717, Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Griggs, daughter John<sup>4</sup> Griggs, Jr., and Elizabeth (Casse) his wife. (George<sup>1</sup> Griggs and wife, Alice, and five children, came over from London in the "Hopewell," 1635; born 1593; died June 23, 1660. Thomas<sup>2</sup>, born 1620, had John<sup>3</sup>, born                      ; married, Nov. 11, 1652, Mary Patten; he died March 1, 1691-2. John<sup>4</sup> Griggs, Jr., born Aug. 10, 1653, died 1723. Estate appraised Aug. 7, 1723, at about £2,000, which was inherited by his five daughters and only heirs equally. The Griggs family were earnest in their support of the Apostle John Eliot, more especially in his efforts to convert the Indians to Christianity. They supported him in planting mission stations in Thompson and Woodstock, Conn., and in that region generally.)

But little has been gleaned of the early life of Ebenezer Edmunds. He was mentioned in his father's will as being a minor and his youngest son, and to whom he left the paternal homestead, inherited from his "honor<sup>ed</sup> father, William<sup>1</sup> Edmunds." Mr. Ebenezer<sup>3</sup> Edmunds (as the name was now quite generally spelled) early removed from Lynn and settled at Roxbury, and married Elizabeth Griggs as before mentioned. On Aug. 27, 1723, they gave deed of

land in Roxbury to Jeremiah Richards. Jan. 16, 1723, they gave deed of nineteen acres land in Roxbury to Jeremiah Richards; at which times he was of Roxbury. July 7, 1725, Ebenezer<sup>3</sup> Edmunds and wife, Elizabeth, gave deed of seven acres land in Roxbury to Jeremiah Richards, "tanner," in which instrument he styles himself as Ebenezer Edmunds, of Roxbury, now residing between Oxford and Woodstock, etc.; from which it is seen that he was then (1725) a resident of Dudley.

He was a land-owner there as early as June 1, 1723, as will be seen by the following interesting deed:—

To all People unto whom these presents shall come—Thomas Hutchenson Esq. & Sarah his wife, Edward Hutchenson Esq. & Lydia his wife, John Buck Esq. & Hannah his wife; all of Boston, in y<sup>e</sup> County of Suffolk, in New England, send Greeting. Know yee, that for & in consideration of the sume of three hundred and thirty pounds to us in hand, well and truly paid at, and before the Enscaling & Delivery of these presents, by Ebenezer Edmonds of Roxbury, in the County aforesaid, husbandman . . . Do Give, Grant, bargain, sell, etc. . . . unto the said Ebenezer Edmonds, all that certain tract or parcell of Land, Containing by Estemation, Three hundred acres, Laid out by John Chandler Surveyor, to our honored Father Coll<sup>o</sup> Elisha Hutchenson Esq. in satisfaction of a Grant made by the General Court in the year 1674, to our Grandfather Capt. Edward hutchenson, (both Deceased) Bounding on the town of Oxford on the north, on Land of y<sup>e</sup> heirs of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Joseph Dudley Esq. Deceased, on the south, on Ke Kamowadehoog Lands, on the East, & partly on Wodstock, and partly on Mr. Wade's Farm, on the West: a plot of which Land, taken by the said surveyor, was accepted by the Great and General Court or Assembly for the province of Massachusetts Bay, in the month of October 1711, and consented to by the then Governor Dudley, as will appear by the Records of the said Court. . . . To Have and to Hold, the said Granted tract or percell of Land with the trees, woods, underwoods, Rivers, ponds, waters, water-courses, profits, privileges, and appur<sup>ces</sup> thereto belonging, & the Reversions, & Remainders thereof, unto the said Ebenezer Edmonds, his heirs & Assigns, to his & their only sole and proper use benefit & behoof forever &, We the said Thomas Hutchinson, & Sarah, etc. . . . warrant and Defend the said Granted Land, etc. . . . against the Lawfull Claims, and Demands of all, & every other person, & persons whom so ever.

In witness whereof we have hereunto put our hands & seal, y<sup>e</sup> first Day of June, in y<sup>e</sup> ninth year of his majestyes Reign, Annoque Domini one thousand seven hundred & twenty three.

(Signed) THOMAS HUTCHENSON. [SEAL.]  
 SARAH HUTCHENSON. [SEAL.]  
 EDWARD HUTCHENSON. [SEAL.]  
 LYDIA HUTCHENSON. [SEAL.]  
 JOHN BUCK. [SEAL.]  
 HANNAH BUCK. [SEAL.]

Signed, Sealed & Delivered in presence of us William Thomas, Thomas Cushing, Jun<sup>r</sup>. Received the Day and year above written of Mr. Ebenezer Edmonds, the sum of three hundred & thirty pounds, in full for the above granted land & premises &c.

¶ THOMAS HUTCHENSON. . . .

SUFFOLK, SS.

BOSTON, November 21, 1723.

Thomas Hutchinson, Esq. and Sarah his wife, John Buck, Esq. & hannah his wife, acknowledged the before written Instrument to be their free act & Deed before me Habijah Savage, Justice piece, Sept. 23: 1740. Rec'd & accordingly Ent & Examined, (Worcester Deeds Lib. 12, p. 509.)

JOHN CHANDLER, *Reg<sup>r</sup>*.

While the precise date of the removal of Ebenezer Edmonds and wife to Dudley is not definitely ascertained, yet we know, from the foregoing conveyance, that it was between May 8, 1724, and July 7, 1725. The probability is that they went early in the summer of 1724, and first tarried with some of their friends in Woodstock, until they could erect a dwelling upon their lands adjoining that town.

Joseph Edmonds, of Lynn, believed to have been the Joseph<sup>3</sup> Edmonds, son of Joseph<sup>2</sup> and grandson of the first William Edmonds, of Lynn, Mass., bought lands in Dudley soon after the before-mentioned Ebenezer, and which land was adjoining; and this Joseph Edmonds, as it would appear, had business and social association with the Ebenezer Edmonds as aforesaid, as compatriots as well as kinsmen.

On the "18. Day of November, 1723," "William Dudley of Roxbury, in y<sup>e</sup> County of Suffolk & province of y<sup>e</sup> Masschusetts Bay, in New England, Esq<sup>r</sup>, for & in Consideration of y<sup>e</sup> sum of Two hun-

dred and Twenty pounds, in Good Bills of Credit," etc. . . . "wel & Truly paid," etc. . . . "by Joseph Edmunds of Lynn, in y<sup>e</sup> County of Essex & province aforesaid yeoman, the Receipt of which sum the said William Dudley Doth hereby acknowledge," etc. . . . "Doth by these presents, freely fully & Clearly Give, Grant, sell, aliene, make over & convey, unto the said Joseph Edmunds, his heirs & Assigns, forever a Certain Tract of Land Lying & being between y<sup>e</sup> Town of Woodstock & Oxford, and y<sup>e</sup> said County of Suffolk, & is Butted & Bounded Southerly on Land of Paul Dudley, & there measuring one hundred & sixty perch or thereabouts, Westerly on the Land now Ebenezer Edmonds, & there measuring three hundred & eighty perch and partly on y<sup>e</sup> Land of y<sup>e</sup> said William Dudley, & there measuring one hundred & sixty perch or thereabouts, Easterly on y<sup>e</sup> Land of Isac Newell, in part. & there measuring one hundred & eight perch, & partly on y<sup>e</sup> Land of y<sup>e</sup> said William Dudley, and there measures Two hundred & seventy two perch, or however y<sup>e</sup> same is Butted or Bounded containing three hundred & eighty Acres." "To Have, and to Hold y<sup>e</sup> said Land Together with all y<sup>e</sup> Right, Title, possession, property & Improvement with y<sup>e</sup> privileges, advantage and appur<sup>ces</sup>, on or belonging to y<sup>e</sup> same, unto him the said Joseph Edmonds, his heirs, and assigns, from y<sup>e</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> Date hereof forever more," etc., etc. . . . "will uphold, maintain & Defend," etc. . . . "unto him y<sup>e</sup> said Joseph Edmonds, his heirs & assigns forever. In witness whereof y<sup>e</sup> said William Dudley, hath hereto set his hand & seal this 18 Day of November, 1723. & in y<sup>e</sup> Tenth year of King George's Reign.

W. DUDLEY. [SEAL.]

Signed, Sealed & Delivered in presence of us.

HANNAH MAYO.

WILLIAM CARTER.

SUFFOLK, SS.

APRIL 29, 1724.

Coll<sup>o</sup> Wm. Dudley, personally appearing, acknowledged this Instrument to be his act & Deed before me.

JOHN CHANDLER, *Justice peace.*

October 22, 1741. Received, Ex. and accordingly entered.

JOHN CHANDLER, *Rgt.*"

[See Worcester Deeds, Lib. 14, fol. 517.]

On Feb. 8, 1725-6, we find that Ebenezer Edmunds conveyed a portion of his farm in Dudley to his relative Joseph<sup>3</sup> Edmonds, as per the following deed:—

To all Christian People unto whom these presents shall come, Greeting. Know ye that I Ebenezer Edmunds of, and belonging to a farm lying on a certain River, Comonly Called & known by the name

of Quenibaug River, in the County of Suffolk, in New England, adjoining unto y<sup>e</sup> Town of Woodstock & Oxford yeoman, for & in consideration of y<sup>e</sup> full and just sum of one hundred & Ten pounds in Good Bills of Publick Credit to me in hand at & before y<sup>e</sup> Ensealing and Executing these presents by Joseph Edmunds of Kekamowadehaug, in y<sup>e</sup> County aforesaid, yeoman, well & Truly paid and Delivered, the Receipe whereof I do hereby to my full Consent & Satisfaction acknowledge, have Given, Granted, Bargained, sold & by these presents Do freely, fully & absolutely Give, Grant, Bargain, sell, Aliene, Convey & Confirm unto him, y<sup>e</sup> said Joseph Edmunds, & unto his heirs & Assigns forever, a Certain Tract or percell of Land, Scituate Lying and being within y<sup>e</sup> County aforesaid, neer unto said Kekamowadehaug & is y<sup>e</sup> north part of y<sup>e</sup> said farm, which said north part contains by Estemation one hundred acres, be it more or less, it is Bounded on y<sup>e</sup> East, with Land of said Joseph Edmunds, on y<sup>e</sup> South by Lands of me the Grantor & y<sup>e</sup> Dividing Line if from a white oak, standing in or neer y<sup>e</sup> East Line of y<sup>e</sup> said farm, on y<sup>e</sup> south side of pine Tree Brook. & from thence Extends westward to a black oak Tree marked standing on y<sup>e</sup> north side of said Brook, & from thence to a Maple Tree marked standing, also on the north Bank of said Brook & from thence Bounding by said Brook untill it meets with the River aforementioned, called Quenibaug, from thence it is bounded by said River Till it meets with Land of Thomas Fitch, Esqr., then it is Bounded on y<sup>e</sup> West by said Fitch, his Land, & on y<sup>e</sup> north by y<sup>e</sup> South Bounds of Oxford, also free liberty to pass and repass through y<sup>e</sup> adjoining Land of me the Grantor, with Teams or otherwise, in all times to come, for y<sup>e</sup> space of about Ten or Twelve Rod. Said Joseph Edmands, his heirs and assigns, always carefully to put up Bars or shet Gates, when they or either of Them shall be erected on y<sup>e</sup> same. To have and to Hold, etc. . . . to him y<sup>e</sup> said Joseph Edmands, etc. . . . And I the said Ebenezer Edmunds for myself and my heirs, etc. . . .

In witness whereof I have hereunto put my hand & Seal this eight Day of Feb. A. D. one thousand seven hundred & Twenty five six (1725-6).

EBENEZER EDMANDS.

In presence of

JONATHAN NEWEL.

NEHEMIAH MAY.

SUFFOLK, ss.

JULY 5, 1728.

Ebenezer Edmands then acknowledged this Instrument to be his act & Deed.

before me

JOHN CHANDLER, *Justice peace.*

Oct. 20, 1741. Rec. & acc. & Ex.

JOHN CHANDLER, *Reg.*

[See Worcester Deeds, Lib. 14, fol. 523.]



It will be here observed that Elizabeth, wife of said Ebenezer Edmunds, did not sign in this instrument, in token of her release of "rights to Dower." She may have deceased between July 16, 1725, and Feb. 8 following (1725-6).

Ebenezer Edmunds and Joseph Edmonds were both very active and public-spirited men, and were of the first, if not the earliest, settlers of that region which was soon to be made into the "township of Dudley."

An Act for making a new town in the County of Worcester, by the name of Dudley.

*Whereas*, There are many inhabitants in a tract of land lying between the towns of Woodstock and Oxford, in the County of Worcester, who, together with others lately settled in the southwest part of Oxford, and very remote from any place of public worship of God, are very conveniently situated for a town, and have petitioned this Court to be erected into a separate township, accordingly. Be it enacted, by his Excellency the Governor, the Council, and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, that all lands lying within the bounds following, viz.: The colony or patent line and the town of Woodstock on the south; the grant lately made to Medfield on the west; the land of Mr. Papillon on the north, unto the farm belonging to Paul Dudley, Esq., and by the same partly on the east, until it comes to Stony Brook, and by said brook till it comes to the brook coming out of Chabanakonkamon Pond, and by the pond to the said colony or patent line, be, and hereby is, set off and constituted a distant and separate township, by the name of Dudley. And that the inhabitants of the said township be vested with the powers, privileges, and immunities, that the inhabitants of any of the towns of this province by law are, or ought to be vested with.

DEC., 1731.

[See State Lib., Acts 1692-1740.]

After the act of incorporation had been granted, an order was asked for, giving the inhabitants, resident of the grant, authority for organizing the town, which was given as follows :—

## HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, June 1, 1732.

*Ordered:* That Joseph Edmonds, one of the principal inhabitants of the town of Dudley, be directed to improve, notify, and summon the inhabitants of the town of Dudley, qualified to vote, to assemble and meet together, some time in the present month of June, for the choice of town officers, to stand until the next annual election, according to law; any law, usage, or custom to the contrary notwithstanding.

(Signed) J. QUINCY, *Speaker*.

J. WILLARD, *Secretary*.

JONATHAN BELCHER, *Governor*.

A warrant was therefore issued by Joseph Edmonds, summoning the inhabitants qualified to vote, to meet at the house of William Carter, June 20, 1732. Names of officers elected June 20, 1732: For moderator, Joseph Edmonds. For selectmen, Joseph Edmonds, Ebenezer Edmunds, James Corbin, George Robinson, John Lilly.

A second meeting was held on the 29th instant following, when it was voted to have a minister, and to raise money for his support by a tax upon improved lands and stock, and that William Carter's house be the place to meet, to hear the Gospel preached. The selectmen were authorized to procure a minister.

The church appointed a committee of four members to make choice of a candidate for minister. These persons were Ebenezer Edmunds, John Vinton, Benjamin Newell, and Joseph Edmonds.

Joseph Edmonds was deacon of the church until his decease in 1745.

On the 29<sup>th</sup> of March, 1739, Ebenezer Edmunds gave Deed of land in Woodstock, (lot N<sup>o</sup>. 34 of the first division) for £60, to Eli-phalet Carpenter Jr. of Woodstock<sup>2</sup> 7. . . On the 11<sup>th</sup> day of June 1740 "Captain" Ebenezer Edmunds acknowledged the foregoing to be his act and Deed, at Woodstock, before

JOHN CHANDLER, *Justice peace*.

On the 10th of April, 1746, Ebenezer<sup>3</sup> Edmunds gave deed of gift to his son Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>, as follows : —

To all people to whom these presents shall come, Greeting:

Know ye, That I, Ebenezer Edmunds of Dudley, in the Co. of Worcester, for and in consideration of the Peternal Love and affection which I Bear to my Beloved son Ebenezer Edmunds of Dudley aforesaid, Husbandman and for his advancement in the world, and as his Greater part or share & portion of my worldly Estate which is to him as Eight hundred pounds old Tenor toward his portion. Together with the further consideration of the sum of Two hundred pounds in good passable Bills of Credit, of y<sup>e</sup> old Tenor, to me in Hand before the Ensealing hereof, well and truly paid by Ebenezer Edmunds Jun<sup>r</sup>, aforesaid. The Receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge. . . . The one moiety or half part of my Homestead in said Dudley, Both in Quantity, and Quality, as well as in Buildings, as in all Improved and unimproved Lands, Together, with all the Appurtenances and privileges thereto Belonging, etc. . . . And be the same more or less . . . To Have and to Hold, etc. . . . In witness whereof I the said Ebenezer Edmunds, have set my hand and seal this tenth day of April, A. D. 1746.

(Signed) EBENEZER EDMUNDS. [SEAL.]

Witnesses:

MARY LYON.

SAMUEL CHANDLER.

WOODSTOCK, Jan. 26, 1746-7.

The named Ebenezer Edmunds personally appeared, etc.

JOHN CHANDLER, J. P.

[See Worcester Deeds, Lib. 24, fol. 25.]

On Jan. 21, 1761, he gave another deed of land, etc., in Dudley, to his son Ebenezer, Jr., as follows : —

All my real estate lying in Dudley & Woodstock, containing a dwelling House & Barn, & by estimation one hundred acres of Land, be the same more or less, butted and bounded as followeth begining south, partly on a Rode or highway & partly on Land belonging to Thos. Dudley. East on Land now belonging to Nath<sup>l</sup> Eliott. North on Land belonging to Joseph Vinton. West on Land belonging to David Stoddard, Jacob Chamberlin & Nath<sup>l</sup> Eliott, however butted or bounded, or reputed to be bounded, lying in Partnership with my son Eben<sup>r</sup> Edmunds Jun<sup>r</sup>, To have and to hold y<sup>e</sup> same to y<sup>e</sup> said Eben<sup>r</sup> Edmunds Jun<sup>r</sup>, his Heirs & Assigns, to his and their own use & Be-hoof forever, & I do covenant with y<sup>e</sup> said Eben<sup>r</sup> Edmunds Jun<sup>r</sup>, & to his Heirs & Assigns forever, to hold as aforesaid & that I will war-

rant & defend y<sup>e</sup> same to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Eben<sup>r</sup> Edmunds Jun<sup>r</sup> & to his Heirs & Assigns forever, against y<sup>e</sup> lawfull claims & Demands of all Persons whatsoever.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & Seal this twenty first day of Jan<sup>r</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> first year of his Majestys & in y<sup>e</sup> year of our Lord, one thousand and seven Hundred and sixty one.

(Signed) EBENEZER EDMUNDS. [SEAL.]

Signed, sealed & Delivered in presence of us.

THOMAS CHENEY.

ELKANAH DAY.

WORCESTER SS.

MARCH 31, 1761.

Then Ebenezer Edmunds Signor of this Instrument, acknowledged it to be his free act and Deed.

Before me,

MOSES MARCY, *Justice Peace.*

Recd. Ent. & Ex.

TIM<sup>o</sup> PAINE, *Reg<sup>r</sup>.*

[See Worcester Deeds, Lib. 49, fol. 162.]

No further records of Ebenezer<sup>3</sup> Edmunds, Sen., appearing in the Registries of Worcester County (Deeds or Probate), the inference is that he died about this time, 1761.

Children of Ebenezer<sup>3</sup> and Elizabeth (Griggs) Edmunds :

- i. John<sup>1</sup>, baptized in the Second Church of Roxbury at West Roxbury, Aug. 17, 1718.
- ii. Abigail<sup>1</sup>, baptized, same place, May 26, 1723.
- iii. Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>, born

4. EBENEZER<sup>4</sup> EDMUNDS (Ebenezer<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>), born, in all probability, in Dudley, Mass., before Feb. 8, 1725-6, and received deeds of lands in Dudley and Woodstock, from his father, April 10, 1746, and Jan. 21, 1761, including the homestead. He married Hannah —, who survived him ; and he died, probably, in 1772.

On the twenty-third day of March, A. D. 1768, he gave a deed of real estate, of which the following is a brief : —

To all People to whom these Presents shall come, Greeting:

Know ye That I, Ebenezer Edmunds, Jun<sup>r</sup>, of Dudley, in the County of Worcester, in his Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England, Husbandman, For and in Consideration of the

Sum of Three hundred & fifty Pounds Law Money to me in Hand well and truly paid by Jeremiah Phillips, y<sup>e</sup> third, of Rhode Island, Yeoman, A certain tract of Land containing dwelling house & barn & Cyder House, and Orchard, and by estimation One hundred and Thirty acres of Land in Dudley, &c.

In witness whereof, I, the said Ebenezer Edmunds (Jr), have hereunto set my Hand & Seal the 23<sup>d</sup> day of March, A. D. 1768, In the Eighth year of his Majesty's Reign, George the Third.

(Signed) EBENEZER EDMUNDS. [SEAL.]

HANNAH EDMUNDS. [SEAL.]

In presence

ELKANAH DAY.

CALEB ARNOLD.

WORCESTER, ss.

STURBRIDGE, May 2, 1768.

Then Ebenezer Edmunds signer to this within written Instrument & acknowledged it to be his free act & Deed.

Before me

MOSES MARCY, *Justice Peace.*

Rec. Ent. & Ex., April 21, 1769.

[See Worcester Deeds, Lib. 60, fol. 322.]

This proves, first, that the grantor above named was Ebenezer Edmunds, Jr., and, secondly, that his wife's name was Hannah.

Aug. 8, 1769, he gave deed to Henry Pratt, of which the following is an extract : —

I, Ebenezer Edmunds, Jr., of Dudley, for the sum of Sixty Pounds, . . . received of Henry Pratt, of Sturbridge, a certain lott of land N<sup>o</sup> 42 in Sturbridge this 8<sup>th</sup> Day of August, A. D. 1769.

(Signed) EBENEZER EDMUNDS.

Witness:

MOSES MARCY.

WM. MCKINSTRY.

Acknowledged before

MOSES MARCY, *J. P.*

Recorded July 15, 1779.

[See Worcester Deeds, Lib. 82, fol. 164.]

Another conveyance was made as follows : —

I, Ebenezer Edmunds, of Dudley, etc. . . . For Thirty Pounds, etc. . . . Received of Daniel Morse of Sturbridge, etc. . . . Lott N<sup>o</sup> 41, Ten Acres in Sturbridge, this 28<sup>th</sup> Day of August, 1769.

(Signed) EBENEZER EDMUNDS.

WORCESTER, Aug. 7.

Then Ebenezer Edmunds, *Junior*, signer to this Instrument, acknowledged it to be his free act & Deed before me,

MOSES MARCY, *Justice Peace*.

Rec. Ent. & Ex., Aug. 19, 1779.

NATHAN<sup>L</sup> BALDWIN, *Regt.*

[See Worcester Deeds, Lib. 82, fol. 193.]

#### EBENEZER EDMUNDS' INVENTORY.

Province of the Massachusetts Bay, Worcester, tut. to Sterkley Arnold, Samuel Kidder, and Edward Davis, all of Dudley, In y<sup>e</sup> County aforesaid, Greeting:

You are hereby appointed and impowered on oath to take an Inventory of, and proceeding to your best skill & judgment, truly and fully to apprise, In lawfull money of this Province all y<sup>e</sup> Estate whereof Ebenezer Edmunds, Late of said Dudley, Died seized, in y<sup>e</sup> said County, and you are to make Return of this Amount with your Doing therein unto y<sup>e</sup> Probate Office, in y<sup>e</sup> said County, as soon as may Conveniently be given, under my hand this ninth Day of November, A. D. 1772.

JOHN CHANDLER, *Judge Probate*.

WORCESTER, TEST.

DUDLEY, December y<sup>e</sup> 7, 1772.

Then Sturley Arnold, Samuel Kidder, and Edward Davis, made oath to y<sup>e</sup> within (below).

An Inventory of y<sup>e</sup> Estate of Ebenezer Edmunds as appraised, etc. . . .

	£	s.	d.
Real Estate . . . . .	266	13	04
Hay £9, Grain & Corn £12 : 19, & flaxseed 6s. . . . .	23	05	00
Pair 3 year old Steers 9 <sup>c</sup> to 4 Cows, £12 : 18s., 2 yearlings, 3 : s. . . . .	24	18	00
3 Calves & <sup>c</sup> & <sup>c</sup> & <sup>c</sup> . . . . .	19	10	00
	£397	07	02

WORCESTER, TEST.

AUGUST 30, 1773.

Hannah Edmunds, Adm. of y<sup>e</sup> Estate of Ebenezer Edmunds, Late of Dudley, Deceased, appeared and made oath, that y<sup>e</sup> foregoing Contains a true and Proper Inventory of said Deceased Estate so far as has come to her knowledge, & what more shall hereafter appear, she would cause to be added.

Before me

JOHN CHANDLER *Judge Probate*.

[See Worcester Prob. Rec., Lib. of 1772 and fol. 373.]

Concerning this Ebenezer<sup>d</sup> Edmunds, — his surviving wife, Hannah, — the Probate Records at Worcester, Mass., have the following : —

Edward Davis, Joseph Vinton & Samuel Kidder, are appointed by the Court a Committee to appraise all of the Real Estate of the late Ebenezer Edmunds of Dudley, and when perfected to sett off to Hannah Edmunds, widow of Ebenezer aforesaid “ one full third part thereof, for her use during her life.” The remainder you are to distribute among his children.

To the eldest son a double portion.

MARCH 5, 1776.

We first appraised said Estate £230.

Secondly we sett off to the widdow her thirds in three pieces, together with part of the buildings.

1<sup>st</sup> piece whereon the house stands 14 Acres.

Speaking of Ebenezer, they say : —

We are of the opinion that your honor would do well to settle a certain piece upon Ebenezer Edmunds, the eldest son of the said deceased, containing 76 acres, with part of the buildings.

DUDLEY, July 1, 1776.

EDWARD DAVIS,  
JOSEPH VINTON &  
SAMUEL KIDDER,  
*Committee.*

We the subscribers heirs & guardians to the heirs of the dece'd, together with said deceased widow are satisfied & contented with the proceedings of the above named committee.

DUDLEY, July 1, 1776.

HANNAH EDMUNDS,  
*for herself & as guardian to*  
HANNAH, ELIZABETH, JEMIMA & MOSES EDMUNDS,  
*children of the late Ebenezer Edmunds.*

PHILIP NEWELL,  
*as guardian to STEPHEN & JOHN EDMUNDS,*  
*children of the deceased.*

The court ordered one third set off to Hannah, widow of Ebenezer Edmunds, and the two thirds remaining to Ebenezer Edmunds, provided he pay to each of the other

six children of the deceased their respective single share, being the sum of £18 14s.

Children of Ebenezer<sup>4</sup> Edmunds and Hannah, his wife :

- I. Ebenezer<sup>5</sup>, born 1754. He was an officer in the War of the Revolution, of whom presently and whose line we continue.
- II. Stephen<sup>5</sup>.
- III. John<sup>5</sup>.
- IV. Moses<sup>5</sup>.
- V. Hannah<sup>5</sup>.
- VI. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup>.
- VII. Jemima<sup>5</sup>.

Of the brothers and sisters of Ebenezer<sup>5</sup> Edmands, we glean many items as set forth in the deed next following : —

To all people to whom these presents shall come — Greeting:

Know ye: that we Stephen Edmunds of Wadsworth, in the county of Windham and State of Vermont, And Moses Edmunds and Hannah Edmunds of Pomfret, in the County of Windham and State of Connecticut, James Grow and Elizabeth his wife, and Asahel Elliot and Gemina his wife of Hampton, in said County of Windham and State of Conn. heirs of Mr. Ebenezer Edmunds of Dudley, Mass. deceased, for the consideration of the sum of one hundred pounds lawful money which sum we acknowledge to have received to our full satisfaction of John Edmunds of Dudley in the County of Worcester, Mass. do give, grant, bargain, sell and confirm unto the said John Edmunds, three certain tracts or parcels of land, lying in Dudley aforesaid, under the Incumbrance of the dowry of the widow of the said Ebenezer Edmunds deceased, and the whole of our right to the thirds, or dowry set out to the widow, bounded as follows, [omitted] To Have and to Hold — the above granted, and bargained premises with the appurtenances thereof, unto him the said John Edmunds his heirs and assigns forever. (Except the said widows right of dowry or Improvement during her natural life) to his, and their own proper use and behoof, and also we the said Stephen, Moses, Hannah, James Grow & Elizabeth his wife, and Asahel Elliot & Gemina his wife do for ourselves, our heirs, Executors and Administrators covenant with the said John Edmunds his heirs and assigns that at, and until the ensembling of these presents, we are well seized of the premises as a good indefeasible estate in fee simple and have good right, etc., etc.



In witness whereof have hereunto set our hand and seal the 30th day of January 1796.

STEPHEN EDMUND,  
MOSES EDMUND,  
HANNAH EDMUND,  
(REV.) JAMES GROW (of Thompson, Ct.)  
ELIZABETH GROW,  
ASAHEL ELLIOTT,  
JEMIMA ELLIOTT.

Signed, sealed and Delivered in presence of  
WILLIAM ABBOTT,  
LEM<sup>t</sup> INGALS.

POMFRET, CONN., Jan. 30, 1796.

Personally appeared before me the, etc., etc.

LEM<sup>t</sup> INGALS, *Justice Peace.*

5. EBENEZER<sup>5</sup> EDMANDS (Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>, Ebenezer<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>), eldest son of Ebenezer<sup>4</sup> Edmunds, Jr., and Hannah, his wife, born in Dudley, Mass., 1754, married Molly or Mary Gale. He received two thirds of the estate of his father (as per order of the Court of Probate), and he resided on the paternal homes cad at Dudley, Mass., which he inherited. A deed of land given by them, Oct. 28, 1778, runs as follows : —

To all People to whom these Presents shall come, Greeting:

Know ye that we Ebenezer Edmunds & Molly his wife, of Dudley, in the County of Worcester, and State of Mass. Bay, etc. . . . for and in consideration of the sum of Two hundred and thirty six pounds, five shillings, lawful money, in hand, Received to our full satisfaction of Jonathan Bacon of Woodstock, in the said County and State afore-said, Do give, grant, bargain, sell & confirm unto the said Jona. Bacon and to his heirs & assigns forever, fifteen Acres and three Quarters of land situate in said Dudley, and bounded as follows, viz.: beginning at a heap of stones in the North line of Woodstock, and in a corner of said Bacon's land, from thence Eastwardly by said Woodstock line seventy eight rods, to a heap of stones, thence North East thirty six and a half rods. to land of John Hascall. and from thence South west by said Hascall's land, twenty eight rods to the first corner.

To Have and to Hold, etc., etc.

In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands & seals the  
Twenty eighth Day of October A. D. 1778.

(Signed) EBENEZER EDMUNDS. [SEAL.]  
MOLLY EDMUNDS. [SEAL.]

In presence of

BENJ. BACON.

SAM<sup>l</sup>. CHANDLER.

Recd., Feb. 22, 1779.

[See Worcester Deeds, Lib. 80, fol. 446.]

Another deed recorded as follows : —

To all y<sup>e</sup> people to whom these presents shall come:

Know ye; that I, Ebenezer Edmunds, of Dudley, in the County of Worcester, and Commonwealth of Mass., Gentleman, for and in consideration of the sum of twenty pounds lawful money, Received to my full satisfaction of Moses Edmunds, of Pomfret, in the County of Windham and State of Connecticut, Do give, grant, sell, convey, and forever quitclaim unto him the said Moses Edmunds, to his heirs, and assigns forever, all the right and title I now have, or ever had, unto the Estate, both real and personal of my Honored Mother Hannah Abbott of said Pomfret &c To have and to hold, etc. . . .

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my name and seal this (20) twentieth day of August, in the year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred and ninety three. And Molly, wife of said Ebenezer Edmunds, in confirmation of her right of Dower in the premises, do, etc., etc. . . .

(Signed) EBENEZER EDMUNDS. [L. s.]  
MOLLY EDMUNDS. [L. s.]

In presence of

HENRY WILLARD.

JOHN CHAMBERLAIN.

ELISHA PRATT.

DUDLEY, August 20<sup>th</sup>, 1793.

Then personally appeared Ebenezer Edmunds signed his Instrument, etc., etc.

JOHN CHAMBERLAIN, *Justice Peace.*

[See Worcester Deeds, Lib. 118, fol. 231.]

This Mr. Ebenezer<sup>s</sup> Edmands was a soldier and an officer in the War of the Revolution. Among other interesting recollections of the war, which he took pleasure in relating to his children, some of whom are still living (1886), are the

following: 1. After having served for about three months, and, having hired a substitute, he obtained a brief furlough, for the purpose of returning home to be married. 2. That he and his men were at one time stationed in a "tan yard" in Roxbury, where there were high heaps of tan bark; that when the British fired upon them evenings, they could see the flash of their guns, and seeing would fall behind the said heaps of tan bark, out of danger.\* That one poor fellow, one night, not getting down quite low enough (who was by his side), was hit on the head by a cannon-ball, which went through him lengthwise, leaving no visible remains, excepting his limbs. 3. That he was ordered, with a detachment of troops, at one time, to proceed to "Noddle's Island," and to take prisoner an old Tory there, and also to destroy his dwelling-house. They were "surprised" to find the island covered with British, who attacked them on their hasty retreat toward Boston, in boats; one of his (Edmands's) companions was killed at his side, in the boat. It is worthy of note, however, that they took at least "one prisoner," namely, the old Tory's wife, who, on looking back (the house being on fire), "bewailed," and exclaimed, "My new case of drawers all on fire." Mr. Edmands drew a pension during his life, and after his decease his widow received it.

A little incident at the time of Shay's Rebellion, in which Ebenezer<sup>5</sup> Edmands and his brother, John<sup>5</sup> Edmands, acted a part, has been handed down. It seems that Shay was forcibly *impressing* men into his service, and these brothers Edmands, then living in the same house, and fearing that Shay, with a squad of men, would force his way into the house in the night, removed some of the short boards in the floor, just inside the door, so if they attempted to enter they would probably find a landing in the bottom of the cellar; but, as it appears, the attempt was not made.

\* It is well known that *wet tan bark* is very hard to penetrate.

In 1776, the number of the inhabitants was 875, and on the 25<sup>th</sup> of April, 1777, it was voted, "To give each soldier that will enlist to complete the Quota, which is ten (10), for three years, twenty pounds over and above the bounty before provided."

Capt. Hosea Edmands, youngest son of Ebenezer<sup>5</sup> Edmands, now (1886) eighty-eight years of age, states : —

Ebenezer<sup>5</sup> Edmands died Nov. 30, 1833, in the eightieth year of his age; Molly or Mary, his wife, died Aug. 23, 1855, aged 97 years 5 months 17 days.

I. Ebenezer<sup>6</sup>, born \_\_\_\_\_; died \_\_\_\_\_ 1806, in  
Dudley.

II. —, born \_\_\_\_\_; a daughter, died young.

III. —, born \_\_\_\_\_; a daughter, died young.

IV. Fanny<sup>6</sup>, born \_\_\_\_\_; died \_\_\_\_\_; married  
Eli Marsh, of Sturbridge, Mass.

- Their children were :**

- Children :**

- I. Mary E.<sup>8</sup>, born Feb. 12, 1842 ; married, Aug. 6, 1864, Daniel I. Emerson, Jr., and had Mabel E.<sup>9</sup>, born April 10, 1866 ; George E.<sup>9</sup>, born Aug. 18, 1867, and Mary Isabel<sup>9</sup>, born Dec. 1, 1870.
- II. Martha L.<sup>8</sup>, born March 13, 1844 ; died Feb. 22, 1845.
- III. Edward A.<sup>8</sup>, born Nov. 28, 1848 ; name changed on his own petition, by decree of Probate Court, at Boston, Nov. 2, 1868, to Edward A. Stevens ; married, Oct. 24, 1872, Miss Lilian A. Weeks ; now (1886) reside at Braintree, Mass.,



Luther died at the age of ninety-four years ; Salem died at the age of ninety-three ; and Hosea is still in robust health, in 1886 was eighty-eight.

6. CAPT. HOSEA<sup>6</sup> EDMANDS (Ebenezer<sup>5</sup>, Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>, Ebenezer<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>), born in Dudley, Mass., Jan. 29, 1798 ; married, 1st, Ursula Burgess, of Thompson, Conn., Dec. 22, 1822, born in Thompson, Conn., Feb. 7, 1801, died Nov. 16, 1854 ; married, 2d, Mrs. Soprona Shumway, of Webster, Mass., daughter John Alton, Sr., of Thompson, Conn., , 1856, died Feb. 12, 1866 ; married, 3d, Mrs. Phæbe Kenny, daughter of John Miller, of Thompson, Conn., May 21, 1866, died April 21, 1875.

Hosea Edmands, the youngest child of Ebenezer<sup>5</sup> and Molly Edmands, was born in Dudley, Mass., Jan. 29, 1798. In his youthful days he attended school in the winter season, and worked on a farm in the summer, as was the custom in all that region. At the age of eighteen, he bought of his father the remaining time of his minority, and apprenticed himself to Roland Perry, to learn the carpenter's trade ; after having faithfully served his time, he worked at his trade, as a journeyman, until he was nearly twenty-five, when, on Dec. 22, 1822, he married Ursula Burgess, a most amiable and Christian lady. They soon after bought and settled upon a farm in the north part of Thompson, Conn., a short distance east of the village of Wilsonville ; here his children were born, and here the happiest portion of his life was passed. Here he and his wife embraced religion, and both were baptized in the French River, which was near by, March 17, 1831, by Rev. Mr. Barrett, of Webster, Mass. (the adjoining town), and united with his Baptist church in that place. Over this church, a few years later, he was chosen to be deacon, which office he declined.

In politics, Mr. Edmands has always been a conscientious man ; more than half a century ago he was identified with

the old Federal party. Then he became a strong anti-Mason man, casting his votes against all secret societies, especially the Masons.

Then he was with the "Know-Nothing" movement, and a little later was a pioneer and leader in the great anti-slavery struggle, always casting his vote on the side of freedom for the slaves until the great victory was won, and the Emancipation Proclamation was issued by the martyr President, Abraham Lincoln.

Of late years he has been an ardent Prohibitionist, and now (1886) announces his intention of voting this ticket straight, as long as his life lasts.

At different periods of his long, useful, and quiet life, he has served his fellow-citizens with his share of the burdens of local and town offices; has been justice of the peace for many years, agent for the town in disbursing public moneys, etc., etc.

But it was in his military career that he took the most pleasure and pride. This career began in Dudley, Mass., where, after serving as sergeant, was elected to be lieutenant, but removing to Thompson, in Connecticut, before receiving his commission, he could not accept it. We next find him in the militia of Connecticut. His commission to be lieutenant of the 9th Company, 11th Regiment of Infantry, was dated April 9, 1832, and was signed by John S. Peters, captain-general and commander-in-chief in and over the State of Connecticut. His second commission as captain of the same company of the same regiment, 5th Brigade, was dated Feb. 22, 1833, and signed by Henry W. Edwards.

Briefly stated, his military record was as follows: Sixteen years of military duty in all, one year out of the sixteen only as a private. Training in a company in Dudley, Mass., was chosen fourth corporal the first year, rising rapidly to an election as lieutenant; went into the ranks, in Thompson,



Conn. ; was chosen sergeant the first day, then rising to be captain, as before shown.

Isaac Mills, of the Brandy Hill district, of Thompson, was Captain Edmands's colonel in 1833, and under date of July 29, 1886, the aged Colonel Mills writes as follows :—

“ I well remember Captain Edmands, especially his military career. He was one of the most competent military commanders we ever had in our regiment, and was highly prized and esteemed as such.”

Captain Edmands was succeeded in office by Schuyler Elliot, Joel Copeland, and Joseph Wheaton, Jr.

The company training usually took place on Thompson Hill, while the regimental drills were usually held on the larger field, or common, at Woodstock. After his training days were over, many years of domestic peace and happiness passed over his head ; his children grew up to maturity, married, and established homes of their own, in Boston or its vicinity. In 1854, a cloud came over his horizon ; the beloved and cherished wife, Ursula, with whom he had journeyed for thirty-two years, sickened and died, leaving him in solitude alone. He married again and again ; but yet is still alone ; like a solitary cedar or hemlock, when all its fellows for a quarter of a century past have gone, he still stands, a living link between the great dead past and the living, bustling present. Now in his eighty-ninth year, is residing in Malden, Mass.

“ He is like a shock of corn in its season, fully ripe, and ready for the harvest, watching and waiting for the summons to come, and with a steadfast trust in the mercy of God.”

#### Children :

1. Mary Dianna<sup>7</sup>, born March 3, 1825 ; married, Sept. 4, 1843, Hon. Elisha Slade Converse (by Rev. L. G. Leonard), son of Elisha and Betsey (Wheaton) Converse, born July 28, 1820, and had children :

Frank Eugene, Mary Ida, Harry E., and Frances Eugenia. For further details, see "Family Record" of Hon. Elisha S. Converse (*this book*).

- II. Thomas Ormsby<sup>7</sup>, born in Thompson, Conn., Aug. 21, 1830; married, Oct. 26, 1850, Miss Hannah B. White, of Oxford, Mass., by Rev. Mr. Paine. Have had three children:

- I. Eva Maria<sup>8</sup>, born Sept. 20, 1851; married, May 9, 1872, Albert Macomber, by Rev. B. K. Russ.
- II. Allie Ursula<sup>8</sup>, born Feb. 2, 1854; died Aug. 3, 1875.
- III. Mary Gertrude<sup>8</sup>, born Nov. 19, 1862; is noted as a sweet and accurate singer.

- III. Fanny Marsh<sup>7</sup>, born in Thompson, Conn., Sept. 29, 1835; married, Sept. 29, 1853, Mr. Hale Jacobs, Jr., of Thompson, Conn., by the Rev. G. W. Dorrance. She is a distinguished vocalist.

Children:

- I. Ella Angeline<sup>8</sup>, born July 18, 1854, in Thompson, Conn.; married, Nov. 1, 1876, Mr. Benjamin Elmer Sweet, of Malden, Mass., by Rev. S. W. Foljambe.

Children:

- I. An infant son<sup>9</sup>, born Oct. 22, 1880; died Oct. 22, 1880.
- II. Marion Elmore<sup>9</sup>, born Nov. 4, 1883.
- II. A second child, a daughter, was born to Mr. and Mrs. Hale Jacobs, Dec. 25, 1858; died Feb. 16, 1859.

**ROBERT WHEATON,**  
**AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.**

**1636-1886.**

# THE FAMILY OF WHEATON,

IN

SALEM AND REHOBOTH, MASS., AND THOMPSON, CONN.

---

	BORN	DIED
ROBERT <sup>1</sup> WHEATON, Salem and Rehoboth . . . .	1605	1695-6
JOHN <sup>2</sup> WHEATON, Rehoboth . . . . .	1650	1737
SAMUEL <sup>3</sup> WHEATON, Rehoboth . . . . .	1679	
LEVI <sup>4</sup> WHEATON, Swansea . . . . .	1722	
JAMES <sup>5</sup> WHEATON, Thompson . . . . .	1750	1844
BETSEY <sup>6</sup> WHEATON, Thompson and Melrose, Mass. . .	1783	1873

## ROBERT WHEATON,

SWANSEA, WALES, SALEM AND REHOBOTH, MASS.

1. ROBERT<sup>1</sup> WHEATON, of Rehoboth, Mass., was born 1605, in Swansea, Wales, and came to this country between the years 1630 and 1636; married Alice Bowen, daughter of Richard Bowen; died 1695-6, aged 90 years. The first mention we have seen of him is on the town records of the city of Salem, Mass., as follows:—

“TOWN MEETING, The 6<sup>th</sup>, 11<sup>th</sup> mo., 1636.

“Robert Wheato. refused to be Inhabitant.”

*The 6<sup>th</sup> of the 11<sup>th</sup> mo: 1636*  
*Robt wheaton refused to be inhabitant.*

“TOWN MEETING, 26<sup>th</sup>, 9<sup>th</sup> mo., 1638.

“Of the several proportions of land laid out at Marble Head this 14<sup>th</sup> of the 9<sup>th</sup> moneth 1638, To Robert Wheaden granted x (10) acres of Land.”

That on the

“1<sup>ST</sup> DAY OF Y<sup>E</sup> 2<sup>ND</sup> MONETH, 1644.

“Robert Wheaden desireth some ground at y<sup>e</sup> great lotts.

“Graunted to Robert Wheaden xx (20) acres of Land neere to the marsh at Mr. Bishops ffarme, to be laid out by the towne, conditionallie that if hee dep<sup>te</sup> from the towne before hee improve it, it shall return to the towne.”

This last-mentioned land was in that part of Salem now known as Danvers; it was at the foot of the hill, near the pear-tree said to have been set out by Governor

Endicott on his farm. This pear-tree is now enclosed by a rail fence.

No further record of Robert Wheaton appears on the town records of Salem, and none appear at the Registry of Deeds or at the Probate Office ; and although it is known that children were born to him in Salem, no record of their baptism, or any mention of him or his family, appears on the church records of Salem.

This is not surprising, when all the facts in the case are considered.

*First.* That Robert Wheaton came from the pure, unmixed, *native* Welsh, or rather Cumry race, which was of Tartaric origin ; which race, though often driven to the mountain fastnesses of Wales by the Angles, Saxons, and Normans, was never subjugated. They never intermarried as did the Angles, Saxons, and Normans, and never since A. D. 180 changed their religion. They never gave adherence to the Church of Rome, and when the followers of Martin Luther and John Calvin came among them, they found nothing to reform. While they were not Romanists, they were not of the Church of England ; neither were they like the Pilgrim Fathers on the one hand, or the Puritans on the other ; yet, in common with the two latter, they desired the same religious freedom that all in time obtained in coming to these then inhospitable shores.

*Second.* Their religion, creed, church government, and mode of worship were, and ever had been, essentially like the Baptists of the present day. Their views were wholly unlike those held by the Puritans and Pilgrim Fathers in many respects.

Robert Wheaton was in active sympathy with Obadiah Holmes and Roger Williams, the latter being banished from Salem and the Colony in the fall of 1635, by the Puritans. Roger Williams, who was a Welshman and a Baptist, re-

moved to Rehoboth, which was in the jurisdiction of the Pilgrim Fathers of Plymouth, who, though more tolerant than the Puritans, yet drove him still farther on and across the Blackstone River, where he founded the present city of Providence. The principles which he laid down, both in religion and politics, may be summed up in one word, **TOLERATION.**

Robert Wheaton and his family removed from Salem to Rehoboth between the years 1643 and 1646, where he, and some of his sons, were instrumental in the upbuilding of the first Baptist church in Massachusetts, which was located in that part of Rehoboth afterwards ceded to the Baptists, and named Swansea. Robert Wheaton, like Roger Williams, was a pioneer, a forerunner of a large number of Welsh Baptists, who, a few years later, came over from Wales and settled in that region.

Who shall say that the influence of those early Welsh settlers *for good* upon the destinies of the people of this country was second to that of the Puritan or Pilgrim Fathers?

The reasons are, therefore, apparent why Robert Wheaton "refused to be Inhabitant" of Salem in 1636, and why lands in 1644 were granted him, "conditionallie that if he dep<sup>te</sup> from the towne before hee improves it, it shall return to the towne," and why there is no mention of him, or the baptism of any of his children, on the church records of Salem.

During the year 1643, the proprietors of Rehoboth were "required to give in the value of their estates." There were fifty-eight in all returned; No. 26 reads as follows:—

"Mr. Obadiah Holmes, formerly of Salem, now Robert Wheaton's, £100:00:00."

"On the 18<sup>th</sup> of the 12<sup>th</sup> Moneth (Feb.) 1646, at a meeting of the town, it was agreed to draw lots for the new medow, and to be divided according to person and estate, only those that were under £150 estate to be made up to £150."

Robert Wheaton drew lot No. 25. In 1658, and also in 1668, he drew other lots of land (see Bliss' "History of Rehoboth"). In 1657 he took the "oath of fidelitie," and in 1658 was admitted freeman.

In 1683, Aug. 18, he gave deed of land in the North Purchase, now Attleboro, to his son Benjamin. He suffered all the horrors of the Indian War of 1675, being where it first broke out in all its savage fury, King Philip having his home at Mount Hope, not far distant from Rehoboth.

His homestead was in the south part of the town, and has been in successive generations of his descendants up to, and including, the present (1886) time. As before stated, he was instrumental in the upbuilding of the first Baptist church in Massachusetts, at this place, and over which his son Ephraim became a distinguished minister. He died 1695-6, leaving widow Alice or *Alace*, as then spelled, sole executrix of his will. He lies interred in the ancient burying-ground (which was near to his homestead farm), near by the grave of his son Ephraim, but with no stone to tell the spot.

#### ROBERT WHEATON'S WILL.

Be it known Unto all men by these presents, that I, Robert Wheaton of the Town of Rehoboth, in ye county of Bristol, In his Majesties Territory and Dominion of New England, being weake & aged, Yet through the goodness of god of a good Competent Memory and Understanding, Doe this Second Day of october Anno Dom. 1687, Make this my last will and Testament hereby Revoking and Disanulling and making Voyde all former Wills and Testaments made by me.

Imp<sup>ca</sup>. I give and bequeath Unto my Eldest son Joseph and to the heirs of his Body, Twenty acres of land that was layd out on the East side of Palmers River and a parcell of Salt Marsh at the hundred acres above the Dirth, and Ten pounds Estate of Commons in Rehoboth, And if it so happen that Joseph Dye without Issue then all the said lands given to my said Son Joseph at his Decease (allowing the thirds to his wife her lifetime) shall Descend to my son Samuel's Children.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son Jeremiah My lott last layde out in wachamoket Neck, and my Medow at Bushy Medow, and Ten



pounds Estate of Commons in Rehoboth to him & to his heirs and Assigns forever.

Item. I give & bequeath Unto my Son John & his heires & Assigns forever Ten pounds Estate of Commons in the Town of Rehoboth.

Item. I give & bequeath unto my son Obadiah & his heirs & Assigns for ever all y<sup>e</sup> Rest of my lands in the North Purchased lands which I have not given "to my sons Ephraim & Benjamin by Deed under my hand & Seale."

Item. I give unto my son Ephraim Twenty acres of land at Palmers River & a piece of medow at Palmers River, being the upper piece joyning to Rivo Leonards and a third part of the undivided land on the North side and Ten pounds of Commons in Rehoboth all which s<sup>d</sup> lands and medow I have given him as appears by Deed of Gift.

Item. I give Unto my Son Benjamin one half of my fifty acre lott on the North side and my share of Medow on y<sup>e</sup> North side and one Third part of my Undivided land in the North Purchase all which I have formerly given a Deed of Gift.

Item. I give to my son Samuel's Children Ten pounds Estate of Commons in Rehoboth to them their heires & Assigns forever.

Item. I give & bequeath unto my three Daughters Bethia, Hannah, & Mary Twelve pounds apiece.

Item. I give & bequeath to my Beloved wife Alice my House & lands & medows Divided & Undivided and all my house-hold Goods & Stock of Cut wood of all sorts which I have not before Disposed off her Comfortable lively hood, And that at her Decease She shall have Liberty & Authority to Dispose it according to her Discretion.

Item. It is my Will & I do hereby ordain & appoint my Beloved wife Alice to be my Sole Executrix of this my last will.

Item. It is Likewise my will that if it please god by his Providence so to order that if my beloved wife Decease before me that what Housing lands or other Estate which I have given my wife by this Will or what Remains of "it at my Decease shall be equally Divided among" my Children both Sons & Daughters. And it is my will that my Son Joseph have my house & home lott Upon an Indifferent appraisal made by Indifferent men Paying the Value so appraised (Excepting his part) to his Brothers & Sisters. In witness hereof that this (is) my last Will & Testament, I have hereunto sett my hand & Seale the Day & year first written on the other side.

ROBERT WHEATON. [L. s.]

Signed, Sealed & acknowledged in the presence of us.

JOHN PECK.

WILLIAM CARPENTER.

JOHN BUTTERWORTH.

Proved, The 24<sup>th</sup> Feb<sup>ry</sup> 1695(6). Ent Mch 2 1695(6).

JOHN CAREY, *Reg<sup>r</sup>*.

Robert Wheaton in his lifetime gave to his children nearly all of his handsome property. What remained after his death was appraised at £75 10s. 8*d.*, and was sworn to by his widow and executrix, on the 24th February, 1695-6.

Children of Robert and Alice Wheaton :

- i. Joseph<sup>2</sup>, born in Salem ; inhabitant Rehoboth, 1669 ; drew lands in Swansea, 1670 ; gave deed of lands to Thomas Wood, 1676 ; trooper under Captain Hutchenson, in King Philip's War ; member Baptist church, Swansea.
- ii. Samuel<sup>2</sup>, born in Salem prior to 1645 ; died in Swansea, Feb. 2, 1683-4 ; drew lands in Swansea, 1670 ; inhabitant, 1670 ; trooper in Captain Hutchenson's company ; member Baptist church ; had son Samuel<sup>3</sup>, born July 21, 1683.
- iii. Jeremiah<sup>2</sup>, born in Salem, living in Rehoboth, 1689 ; married Hannah — ; had seven children, as follows : Hannah<sup>3</sup>, born July 3, 1666 ; Jeremiah<sup>3</sup>, born March 8, 1669 ; John<sup>3</sup>, born Sept. 2, 1671 ; Sarah<sup>3</sup>, born Sept. 29, 1673 ; Ebenezer<sup>3</sup>, born March 7, 1677 ; Mary<sup>3</sup>, or Mehitable<sup>3</sup>, born April 2, 1681 ; Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, born March 6, 1682.
- iv. Christopher<sup>2</sup>, born in Salem probably, and prior to 1645 ; lived at Hull, 1675 ; soldier in Captain Johnson's company during the Indian War ; married Martha — ; died at Hull, 1684. Will proved at Boston, May 6, 1684 ; inventory, £79 7s. 6*d.* Had son Christopher<sup>3</sup>, of Hingham, who married Sarah — ; he died 1719 ; will proved Oct. 28, 1719 ; inventory, £292 3s. He had four children : Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, Christopher<sup>4</sup>, Isaiah<sup>4</sup>, and Benjamin<sup>4</sup> again. The latter removed to Mendon, Mass., and died Aug. 12, 1726 ; he married Margaret — ; was a cooper by trade. In his

lifetime he, by "Deeds of Gift," gave lands to his sons; he died intestate; inventory, £150 9s. 6d. He had four children: Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, who married, April 14, 1719, Abigail Green, and sold eighty acres land in Mendon; Daniel<sup>5</sup>, David<sup>5</sup>. One Samuel Wheaton, son, perhaps, of Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, married Feb. 24, 1718, and had Mary, born Oct. 23, 1718. Family no further traced.

- v. Obadiah<sup>2</sup>, born in Rehoboth, 1647; removed to Milton, Mass., from whence he joined Captain Johnson's company, in the war 1675.
- vi. John<sup>2</sup>, born in Rehoboth, April 20, 1650; died July 25, 1737; married Elizabeth Carpenter, and being of our line, will be taken up later on.
- vii. Bethia<sup>2</sup>, born May 20, 1652; married, Sept. 4, 1674, William Blanding, of Rehoboth; mentioned in her father's will; living 1687.
- viii. Hannah<sup>2</sup>, born Sept. 15, 1654; married — Butterworth; living 1687.
- ix. Mary<sup>2</sup>, born Nov. 4, 1656; living 1687.
- xi. Benjamin<sup>2</sup>, born February, 1661; living 1687; received gift of lands in Attleboro, from his father Robert, in 1683.
- x. Rev. Ephraim<sup>2</sup>, born in Rehoboth, Oct. 20, 1659; died in the same place, April 26, 1734; married, 1st, August, 1676, Mary, daughter Sampson and Mary (Butterworth) Mason. She was born Feb. 7, 1660. Married, 2d, Hannah —, who probably survived him, as she was mentioned in his will, which bore date of May 20, 1729, and proved May 10, 1734. He was a distinguished Baptist minister, and was settled over the first Baptist church of Massachusetts (which was located at Rehoboth, afterwards Swansea) from 1704 to the

day of his death, 1734. To afford some idea of the religious character of Mr. Wheaton, his father Robert, and his brothers, and what they endured for their freedom of worship, the following will be added.

This church, which Rev. Ephraim Wheaton, his father Robert, his brothers, John, Joseph, and Samuel, were instrumental in organizing, was constituted at Rehoboth in the year 1663. Mr. Obadiah Holmes, previously of Salem, was their first minister. Four petitions were soon lodged at court against the members of this church: one from Rehoboth, signed by thirty-five persons; one signed by all the clergymen in the Colony, only two excepted; the third from Taunton, and the last from the government of Massachusetts Bay.

The Plymouth magistrates merely *ordered* them to desist from practices disagreeable to their brethren. They, however, bound their leader and minister, Mr. Holmes, in the sum of ten pounds for his appearance at court. Mr. Holmes was seized and confined in jail, in Boston. He was charged with the crimes of preaching the Gospel, administering the sacrament, re-baptizing persons who had previously been baptized, and disclaiming against the sprinkling of infants; which being proved, he was fined thirty pounds, or to be well whipped. He was publicly whipped, receiving thirty lashes. Each member of this church was fined five pounds, and *ordered* by the government to desist from their meetings. Later on, they were *ordered* to remove their "meeting" to some other place, "where they might not prejudice any other church." Still later, viz., in 1667, the Plymouth court granted to these people "a grant of a town to be called Swansea" . . . "that the Baptists might have a resting-place."

Their second minister was Elder John Myles, who had

been minister over the Baptist church in Swansea, in Wales, from 1649 to 1662. After the death of Oliver Cromwell, Charles II. came into power, and the Act of Uniformity was passed in 1662, by which some two thousand of the best ministers were ejected from their places, because they refused to conform to the Church of England. Among these ministers was Elder John Myles. This was a reign of terror in Great Britain, and it is said that more than eight thousand persons were imprisoned. In this state of affairs, Elder Myles, and many members of his Welsh church, emigrated, somewhat hastily, to this country; and, fortunately for the future historian and genealogist, brought over with them the book of records of their ancient church in Wales; which book is well preserved at the present time, and is written in a clear and beautiful style of penmanship, and is in the custody of the Baptist church now at North Swansea, Mass. Elder Myles was pastor of this church when the war of 1675 was raging; here it first opened. While this church, including the Wheatons, were engaged in public worship, the Indians began to close in around them; and while the people were wending their way to their several homes, the Indians attacked them, killing some outright, and wounding many others, and succeeded in burning more than half the town. The house of Elder Myles was made into a garrison. The suffering which these people endured during this horrible war can never be fully known.

Soon after receiving a grant of a township, these Baptists laid out sundry parcels of land, which they called pastors' and teachers' lots. The surveys of those lots were recorded in the book of church records brought over from Wales, before alluded to; the doings of the church here were also recorded in that ancient book. In 1718, Richard Harden became both a deacon and a clerk of this church. He began to build a house, and to make improvements upon one of

these lots set apart as pastors' and teachers' lots. "He was tempted with the notion that by destroying the record of those lots, he could obtain that on which he lived, as common land; and behold *all* the records of the Swansea church, between 1663 and 1718 (a space of fifty-five years), were taken out of the book, and never have been recovered." The loss of all these records will explain, in part, why our Wheaton record is so meagre between 1663 and 1718.

Rev. Ephraim Wheaton was the next pastor, and was settled over it, as before mentioned, in 1704. The Rev. J. J. Thatcher, pastor, in 1863, said: "Mr. Wheaton appears to have been a man who exerted a great and good influence on the church, and on others, also, and the church was highly prosperous. According to the records we have, in about five years after, having become sole pastor, he baptized fifty into membership of the church." Of this revival, Rev. Mr. Wheaton gave an account in a letter to Mr. Thomas Hollis, of London, an eminent Baptist, and the generous founder of the Hollis Professorship in Harvard University, at Cambridge, he giving £1,400.

The letter of Mr. Hollis in reply to Mr. Wheaton's letter cannot fail to interest every worthy descendant of Robert Wheaton. The letter was accompanied with a gift of valuable books, a copy of which letter, word for word, is as follows:—

LONDON, March 13, 1722-3.

*Dear Sir,*—I rejoice in the success of your ministry and increase of your church, which will naturally increase your cares with your joy. I mourn because of the ignorance of your sleeping Sabbatarians. Let us be thankful for our own light; pity them, pray for them, and endeavor in love to lead them into the light. God, that hath shined into our hearts by his Gospel, can lead them from Sinai's Covenant and the Law of Ceremonies into the liberty of the New Covenant, and the grace thereof. I pity to see professors drawing back to the Law, and I desire to remember our standing is by grace; therefore not to be high-minded over them, but fear, remembering

our Lord's words, " Watch and pray, lest ye enter into temptation." Every word of God is precious. The saints love it, and they that honor Him he will honor; and in keeping of it there is present peace and a promise of future reward. We now live by faith and not by sight. He that endureth to the end shall be saved. Go on sowing the seed, looking up to Him whose work it is, whoever be the " planter or the waterer" ; and as you abound in your labors and find Him multiplying seed unto you, may you yet abound more and more, is my sincere wish. Let no man rob us of our comfortable hope that when we cease to be here, we shall be present with the Lord, in whose presence, the saint believes, in fulness of joy, in a separate state, and an expectation of greater in the resurrection, when it shall be manifested how He loved them. Let none jeer us out of our duty now to lisp forth his praises, since hereafter we expect to sing in a better manner the song of the Lamb in a nobler chorus.

In reference to your poll tax and other taxes which are necessary for the support of government and society, they are not to be esteemed a burden. 'Tis giving tribute of tythes to whom tribute is due, unless the taxes oppress you unequally because you are Baptists and Separatists. If so, then let me know (who profess myself a Baptist), and I will endeavor to have a word spoken for you to the Governor, that you be eased.

You know that your profession is not popular in your country or ours, few, if any, of the great men submitting to a plain institution. And as we profess ourselves the disciples of Christ, 't is our duty to take up " our cross " with patience, and pay parochial duty where we live, and voluntarily to maintain our own charges, thankful for our liberty as men and Christians, to our God, who in His Providence has inspired many magistrates and ministers in your provinces with a truer spirit of catholic charity than formerly.

You have heard, or may be informed by Mr. Callender, of my found'g in Harvard College, and the provision I have made for Baptist youths to be educated for the ministry, and equally regarded with Pedobaptists. If you know any duly qualified, inform me, and I shall be glad to recommend them for the first vacancy. And to close: — while we profess to worship God nearer to the rule of primitive institutions and practice of our great Prophet and Teacher, the Lord Jesus Christ, and his Apostles, let our light so shine before men, in all holy conversation, that such as may be ready to speak evil of our way be ashamed. May serious religion and Godliness, in the power of it, flourish among you, and everything that goes in to make a true Christian. Where the true image of Christ is found in any, I call them the excellent of the earth. With such, I delight to associate and worship, whatever denomination they may go by among men. And this I would do till we all come into the unity of the spirit, &c.

And now, dear sir, I commend you to God and to the word of His grace &c. Acts xx. 32.

Your loving friend,

THOS. HOLLIS.

TO MR. EPHRAIM WHEATON,

*Minister in Swansea, New England.*

On the 26th of January, 1732, the aged Mr. Wheaton preached at the installation of Elder Comer over a new Baptist church, called Oak Swamp. On April 18, 1733, Mr. Samuel Maxwell was ordained associate with Mr. Wheaton. Although Mr. Wheaton ministered in Swansea, his place of residence was in a contiguous part of Rehoboth, where he died April 26, 1734, aged 75 years. He lies buried near by, a stone marking his grave. His will is very interesting, but too lengthy for insertion here; inventory, £1,251 12s. 7d. He left four sons and five daughters, all born to him, undoubtedly, by his first wife, Mary Mason. Although not of our line, it will be interesting to trace some of his descendants, some of whom became very useful in life, and some, distinguished.

James<sup>3</sup> Wheaton (Rev. Ephraim<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>), born Oct. 7, 1685; married Mary —, who survived him, and is mentioned in his will, proved Jan. 22, 1742. Eight children are mentioned in the will. James<sup>4</sup>, the third son, born Dec. 11, 1717; died July 8, 1778, intestate; his wife, Sarah, died June 29, 1778. They had eleven children, three of whom we will mention: Joseph<sup>5</sup>, born Nov. 30, 1745; married Sarah; was a colonel (Col. Kellogg was his adjutant, 1799). His son, Rev. Josephus<sup>6</sup>, graduated Brown University, 1812. Of him Rev. Jacob Ide, a fellow-student at Brown University, said: "Rev. Josephus was distinguished as a scholar of superior abilities, amiable disposition, and engaging manners." About 1815 he became pastor of the Congregational church at Holliston, Mass., where he continued till his death, 1825. Another son of Joseph<sup>5</sup> was




Horatio G.<sup>6</sup>, M. D.; graduated Brown University, 1820; died Oct. 8, 1824, in Charleston, S. C., of yellow fever. He was distinguished as a scholar of fine talents. Jessie<sup>5</sup>, M. D., of Dedham, was a prisoner on board the celebrated "Jersey" ship; died, aged 84, about 1847. James<sup>5</sup> (James<sup>4</sup>, James<sup>3</sup>, Rev. Ephraim<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>), born March 3, 1747-8; went from Swansea to Pomfret, Conn., 1775. We learn nothing further of him, or any of his descendants, if he had any. He must not be confounded with *our* Deacon James Wheaton, who married Sarah Slade, who also removed from Swansea to Pomfret, Conn., 1777-8. Another son of Rev. Ephraim<sup>2</sup>, viz., Daniel<sup>3</sup>, born Aug. 24, 1698, married Tibitha, daughter James Bowen; had eight children: Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, the eldest, born Dec. 30, 1732; died Oct. 6, 1795; removed to Providence, R. I., Feb. 22, 1750; married, June 26, 1757, Hannah, daughter Samuel Burr, of Rehoboth; she was born May 6, 1738; died Nov. 30, 1815; had ten children. Seth<sup>5</sup>, the second child, born Nov. 15, 1759; died Oct. 26, 1829; married Abigail<sup>4</sup> Wheaton (Ephraim<sup>3</sup>, Rev. Ephraim<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>), and had Mary<sup>6</sup>, who married Thomas Rivers, Nov. 23, 1813; also Hon. Henry<sup>6</sup> Wheaton, born, Providence, R. I., Nov. 27, 1785; entered Brown University, 1802; became a distinguished writer on international law, and was United States Minister at Berlin; he died March 11, 1848, at Dorchester, Mass. Another son of Rev. Ephraim<sup>2</sup> Wheaton, viz., Ephraim<sup>3</sup>, born Jan. 10, 1690-1, married Mary Goffe, of New London, Conn., daughter, as believed, of Gen. William Goffe, the regicide, and had Abigail<sup>4</sup>, who married Seth<sup>5</sup> Wheaton, as before mentioned; also had Dr. Georgé<sup>4</sup> Wheaton, born Aug. 18, 1728; died June 4, 1803, at Norton, Mass.; married Elizabeth Morey, Oct. 4, 1750; in 1758 was surgeon's mate in an expedition for "the total reduction of Canada." He was much employed in public affairs, representative to Legislature, etc.;

his son, Rev. George<sup>5</sup>, born July 6, 1751; graduated Harvard University, 1769; pastor Congregational church, Claremont, N. H.; died June 24, 1773. The town erected a monument over his grave, with the following inscription thereon: —

“His genius was bright and promising; his private conversation pleasing and instructive; his public performances devout, manly, and graceful.”

Another son of Dr. George<sup>4</sup> Wheaton was Daniel<sup>5</sup>, born Sept. 10, 1767; graduated Harvard University, 1791; studied law; died at Easton, Mass., Sept. 11, 1841. A third son of Dr. George<sup>4</sup>, viz., Hon. Laban<sup>5</sup> Wheaton (Dr. George<sup>4</sup>, Ephraim<sup>3</sup>, Rev. Ephraim<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>), born March 13, 1754; graduated Harvard University, 1774; studied law; settled at Norton, Mass., where he acquired an extensive practice, and accumulated a large fortune. “He was a man of great intellectual power, and deeply versed in legal knowledge, standing for many years at the head of the bar in Bristol County; was several times member of the Legislature; was chief justice of the Court of Common Pleas and of the Court of Sessions, and a member of Congress for eight years.” Married, 1st of June, 1794, Fanny Morey. He founded, at Norton, Mass., the Wheaton Female Seminary, in 1835. He was chairman of the board of trustees thereof until his death, March 23, 1846, aged 92 years. His son, Hon. Laban M.<sup>6</sup> Wheaton, born Sept. 14, 1796, graduated Brown University, 1817; studied law; member Legislature several times, and one of the governor’s council twice; married Eliza B. Chapin, of Uxbridge, June 25, 1829. He died at Norton, Jan. 17, 1865, aged 65 years, leaving no issue.

We will now take up *our* line with John<sup>2</sup> Wheaton, son of Robert<sup>1</sup> Wheaton, the first.



2. JOHN<sup>2</sup> WHEATON (Robert<sup>1</sup>), Rehoboth and Swansea, born April 20, 1650 ; died July 25, 1737 ; married Elizabeth Carpenter, living 1736. He drew lands in Swansea, Feb. 7, 1670-1, and was the owner of several farms, including the one on which he dwelt in Swansea, which latter was on the highway leading to Bristol. He was a surveyor of highways, 1683, constable, 1685, and was a wealthy and an influential man. He suffered severely by the Indian War of 1675, and did his full share in putting down the same. He was an earnest and devoted member of the first Baptist church, of which his distinguished younger brother was pastor, and of whom he was very proud ; he did much to strengthen his hands, and much in aid of his noble, Christian work. During his lifetime he settled upon his sons, as they matured in life, by "deed of gift," abundance of land, good homes, and means of obtaining a comfortable living. It will be noticed that in his will, he reserved a "buriing place on the Hill by the river by the wading place to be buried in myself and my posterity that Improv it." He died in his eighty-eighth year, and was buried in the graveyard at Keekamuct, in what is now Warren, R. I. His wife, Elizabeth, was living at the date of his will, May 25, 1736, which reads as follows :—

#### HIS WILL.

In the name of God Amen, the Twenty fifth day of May, one Thousand seven hundred thirty and six ; in the Ninth year of his majesties Reign: I John Wheaton of the Town of Swanzey in the County of Bristol, in the province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, being grown into old age but in perfect disposing mind and memory thanks be given to God: therefore calling to mind the mortality of my Body, knowing that it is appointed for man once to dye, do make and ordain this my Last Will and Testament: that is to say, I give and Recommend my soul into the hands of God that gave it, and my body to the Earth to be Buried in Decent maner at the Discretion of my Executors hereafter Named, and as touching such worldly Estate as hath plesed god to bless me in this Life I give, demise and Dispose of the same in maner and form following

Imprimis. I give and bequeath to my well beloved wife Elizabeth Wheaten the west end of my Now Dwelling House in Swanzey, with all the conveniences belonging to said west end, and one half of the seller: and one half of all the buildings and Conveniences belonging thereunto; and the one half of the profit and Improvement of my home-steed farm and the use "of" of half a wood Lot Lying by John Butterworth's; and all my household goods and moveable Estate within dours and without; all for her Comfortable support during her Natural Life: always excepting my husbandry Tools or work gere: all the above s<sup>d</sup> priviledges for my s<sup>d</sup> wifes support with what I have and doe oblige my son Isaac Wheaten to provide all outwards needful Comforts for me and my wife, his mother, during each of our Lives by a bond under his hand and Seal: And my will is that what Remains of my household goods or moveables and personable Estate after my wifes Decease shall be equally divided to my four Daughters, Namely Mary Ingraham, Charity Bourn, priscilla Hix and Patience Hix, or to either of their Legal Representatives if any of them be dead.

I give and bequeath to my son Joseph Wheaton of Rehoboth all that my measuag farm or Tenement Seituat Lying and being on New-meadow Neck: in the town of Barrington with the Houseing Land Orchards Salt meadows fences with all y<sup>e</sup> priviledge belonging with all my Right and Interest on s<sup>d</sup> Neck: which I have given him a deed of gift of s<sup>d</sup> Lands and meadows and I hereby Confirm it to my s<sup>d</sup> Son heirs and assigns forever.

Item. I have given to my son James Wheaton Deceased by a Deed of gift all the Lands where he last dwelt in Swanzey Containing Eight twenty acre Lots of Land: which I hereby Confirm unto his heirs or assigns for Ever and also a Single Bank Right in the undivided Lands in Swanzey.

Item. I give and bequeath to the heire of my Son Samuel Wheaton Deceased one ten acre Lot of Land Laid out in y<sup>e</sup> ten acre Division in Swanzey Lying by the Land of the widow Mackroon that is all my Right in s<sup>d</sup> Lot of Land to s<sup>d</sup> heir or his assigns forever, with all that I bestowed to my s<sup>d</sup> Son in his Lifetime.

Item. I give and bequeath to my grandson William Hix five acres of Land adjoining to his fathers homsteed in the Township of Rehoboth to him his heirs or assigns for Ever.

Item. I have given to my Grand Daughter Elizabeth Chase the sum of fifty four pounds and ten Shillings Currant Money: in Respect to her father my son John Wheaton Deceased, which she hath Received in full.

I have given to my Son Isaac Wheaten by a deed of Gift under my hand and Seal the East End of my Dwelling house and half all my buildings: and half of all my Lands meadows with the privileges belonging to my Homsteed Lands as may appear by deed. Notwith-

standing I give and bequeath to my son Isaac Wheaten all the other half of my s<sup>d</sup> Homestead farm Lands meadows Buildings fences orchards priviledges and appurtenances belonging or any ways appertaining thereunto as s<sup>d</sup> farm is bounded Lying on both sides the Cunntrery Road Leading to Bristol to be possessed and enjoyed by my son Isaac Wheaten or his heirs after my wifes Deceased to him his heirs or assigns for Ever: and also my wood Lot Lying by John Butterworth: also all my working gere and Husbandry tools & Smiths tools also all the Remaining Lands meadows Rights under what denomination so Ever belonging to me not disposed of. I give to my s<sup>d</sup> son Isaac to him his heirs and assigns for Ever: and my Arms. But my wearing Close shall be equally Devided to my two sons Joseph and Isaac, always and only I Reserve a buriing place on the Hill by the river by the wading place to be buried in myself and my posterity that Improv it. And my will is that my said son Isaac Wheaten his heirs Executors or assigns shall pay the sum of Eighty pounds in Currant Money after the Rate or value as in good bills of publick credit, silver money now passes in: to my four Daughters, Namely mary Ingraham, Charity Bourn, prissilla Hix, and patient Hix, that is to say twenty pounds to each of them or their Legal Representatives if any of them be Dead to be paid within two years after my wifes Decease: and if my s<sup>d</sup> wife be Disposed to Remove her Dwelling my son Isaac or his heirs or Executors or adminis'r shall pay her yearly rent for half the house and half of said farm for her support as Indifferent men shall set a vallus of it if they do not agree between themselves during her Life.

And I doe Constitut make and ordaine my Trusty friends Mr Robert Jolles of Bristol and Joseph Mason of Swanzey to be sole Executors of this my Last Will and Testament, Hereby utterly Disallowing Revoking and Disanuling all and every other will or testament formerly by me made Ratifying and Confirming this and No other to be my last will and testament. In witness whereof I Have hereunto set my hand seal the Day and year first above written. Interlined before signing & sealing.

JOHN WHATON. [SEAL.]

Witnesses:

JOHN THROOP.

EBENEZER LUTHER.

JOHN BUTTERWORTH.

Will proved Aug. 1<sup>st</sup> 1737.

An inventory of the personal estate was taken Sept. 1, 1737,—in value £663 13s. 6d.; the largest item being, "Bonds for money with y<sup>e</sup> Interest Due on them," £401 14s. 6d. Four cows and a calf were valued at £30; twelve

sheep at £8 4s.; "two Shoots or Swine" at £2, and his arms at £5; "Plate and Silver Money Eight ounces and Seventeen penny weights £10."

Children of John<sup>2</sup> and Elizabeth Wheaton :

- I. Samuel<sup>3</sup>, born Jan. 10, 1679; married Experience Pierce; died prior to May 26, 1736 (see later on).
- II. Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, born July 25, 1681.
- III. Prissila<sup>3</sup>, born June 9, 1684; married — Hix, and with son William Hix, lived at Rehoboth, 1736.
- IV. Mary<sup>3</sup>, born July 25, 1685; married — Ingraham; mentioned in will, 1736.
- V. James<sup>3</sup>, born Nov. 16, 1686; died 1731; married, March 15, 1715, Hannah Slade, who survived him. They had four sons and three daughters. Inventory, £487 8s. They all lived in Swansea.
- VI. John<sup>3</sup>, born Aug. 23, 1692; died prior to 1736; lived at Barrington; had daughter, Elizabeth Chase.
- VII. Peter<sup>3</sup>, born October, 1693.
- VIII. Isaac<sup>3</sup>, born March 5, 1694–5; by his father's will had the care of his mother, and received the homestead farm in Swansea, tools, arms, etc., etc., etc.
- IX. Charity<sup>3</sup>, born ; married — Bourn; died ; living in 1736.
- X. Patience<sup>3</sup>, born ; married — Hix; died ; living in 1736.
- XI. Joseph<sup>3</sup>, born ; married Tabitha —; died 1750–1; resided in Rehoboth; inherited from his father a farm on New Meadow Neck, in Barrington. They had four sons and five daughters. His wife was executrix of his will, and was assisted therein by her son Joseph. Will proved May 28, 1751; inventory of a portion only of his estate, £1,296 15s. 6d.

3. SAMUEL<sup>3</sup> WHEATON (John<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>), born Jan. 10, 1679; married Experience Pierce; died prior to 1736. He lived in Swansea, probably in that part now known as Warren, R. I., and near the coast.

All of the church records of Swansea, between the years 1663 and 1718, having been stolen, and the town records being in such condition as to be almost worthless in this connection, but very little has been gleaned concerning Samuel<sup>3</sup> Wheaton.

No record has been seen of any children, excepting one, and his name was Levi, who was his heir and probably only son. In this regard, the following extract from his father's will is instructive:—

"I give, and bequeath, to the heire of my son Samuel Wheaton, deceased, one ten acre Lot of Land, Laid out in y<sup>e</sup> ten acre Division, in Swanzey, . . . that is, all my right in s<sup>d</sup> Lot of Land, to s<sup>d</sup> heir with all that I bestoed to my s<sup>d</sup> son, in his Lifetime."

#### Children:

Levi<sup>4</sup>, born June 25, 1722; died, probably, 1812.

4. LEVI<sup>4</sup> WHEATON (Samuel<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>), born June 25, 1722; died, probably, 1812; married, 1st, 1750, Sibble Dorothy Cole, born Sept. 8, 1725, daughter of James and Dorothy Cole, of Swansea; married, 2d, in 1792, an orphan girl, born 1773. Seven children were born in Swansea, of his first marriage, where they all continued to dwell until the Revolutionary War was well under way, when it is known that his two eldest sons, with their families, in common with most of the people, fled from the exposed locations on the coast to the interior for safety. It is believed that Mr. Levi Wheaton accompanied his sons in their flight from Swansea to Pomfret, Conn., in 1777 or 1778. No public records concerning Levi Wheaton have been found. During that long war, but few records, public or private, especially in the exposed regions, were preserved, if kept at all.

A great-grandson of Levi<sup>4</sup>, under date of June 12, 1882, writes as follows : —

“It is my impression that when grandfather, Deacon James Wheaton, moved up to Connecticut, his father, Levi, accompanied him. I will now state what I can remember hearing of great-grandfather, Levi Wheaton. When he was quite old, his wife, Dorothy, died. At the age of seventy years (1792), he married an orphan girl that he had raised, nineteen years of age. They lived very happily together; their first children were twin boys; their names were Levi and Alpiece; they died soon after arriving at manhood. They had two more children, Jacob and Louisa. I think they are both dead. I do not think any of these four children were ever married. I was told that great-grandfather, Levi Wheaton, lived to be ninety years old.”

Another great-grandchild, under date of June 5, 1882, states : —

“I have a faint recollection of hearing my father say that my great-grandfather, Levi, died in Swansea, Mass.”

Children of Levi<sup>4</sup> and Sibble Dorothy Wheaton :

- I. Deacon James<sup>5</sup>, born Dec. 7 (O. S.), 1750; died April 17, 1844. (Will be taken up later on.)
- II. Simeon<sup>5</sup>, born June 29, 1753; died about 1806, in Thompson, Conn., where he owned a farm which was situated about one mile southeast of Thompson Centre, on the road to Quaddic Village. His will was proved Jan. 7, 1807, by which he gave his wife Ruth his farm, tools, stock, etc., until his two sons, Reuben<sup>6</sup> and Boram<sup>6</sup> (Byrom), should become of age. His will also mentions six daughters, Lydia, Charlotte, Sally, Ruth, Sibble, and Susannah. He appointed “his beloved brother, Deacon James Wheaton, to be his Executor.” Probably this Byrom Wheaton married Maria, daughter Capt. Chester Cady, at Pomfret, Conn.,



Nov. 22, 1823, and had Albert<sup>7</sup>, born Aug. 4, 1824; Ellen M.<sup>7</sup>, born Oct. 22, 1825; Simeon<sup>7</sup>, born June 2, 1827; George<sup>7</sup>, born July 3, 1830; James F.<sup>7</sup>, born Nov. 12, 1833. Boram or Byrom<sup>6</sup> died in Brooklyn, Conn., March 29, 1852, aged 52 years.

- iii. Jeremiah<sup>5</sup>, born July 20, 1755 ; died \_\_\_\_\_ ;  
was a soldier in the War of the Revolution, and  
early went to Pomfret, Conn., where he settled,  
raised a family of children, and died there.
- iv. Levi<sup>5</sup>, born March 1, 1758.
- v. Reuben<sup>5</sup>, born May 22, 1760.
- vi. Sarah<sup>5</sup>, born January, 1763.
- vii. Sibble<sup>5</sup>, born August, 1766.

**Children by second wife :**

- viii. Levi<sup>5</sup>,  
ix. Alpierce<sup>5</sup>, } twins.  
x. Jacob<sup>5</sup>.  
xi. Louisa<sup>5</sup>.


5. DEACON JAMES WHEATON (Levi<sup>1</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>), born Dec. 7 (O. S.), 1750; died April 17, 1844; married, 1st, Sarah Slade, April 6, 1775, born March 15, 1756, died Jan. 19, 1819; married, 2d, March 19, 1820, Sibble Slade, born Nov. 21, 1760, died                in Somerset, Mass., surviving her husband. They were sisters, and daughters of Benjamin<sup>1</sup> and Abigail (Mason) Slade, of Swansea, Mass. Edward<sup>1</sup> Slade, the first of this line, came from Wales and settled on the island of Rhode Island. While on his way back to Wales, he was lost at sea. His son, William<sup>2</sup> Slade, settled in that part of Swansea now known as Somerset, and very near to the bridge leading to Fall River. He probably married a daughter of Obadiah Holmes, before mentioned. The farm which he owned is still in the possession of his descendant, in the person of

Hon. Lawton Slade. This William<sup>2</sup> Slade had three sons, Jonathan<sup>3</sup>, Edward<sup>3</sup>, and William<sup>3</sup>. The latter was father of Benjamin<sup>4</sup> and grandfather of our Sarah, the first wife of and mother of all the children of Deacon James Wheaton.

Deacon Wheaton owned a farm in Swansea before and during the early part of the Revolutionary War, which farm was located near the coast, in what is now Warren, R. I. He served in the early part of the war as a soldier. One of Mr. Wheaton's oldest grandchildren states : —

“ I heard them tell that when grandfather was out as a soldier, marauding parties of the British came on shore to rob and to destroy. That one night, when grandmother was alone with two little children, she saw the flames wreathing up from a neighboring house, which was being burned by the British. Expecting that they would destroy her house next, she took a child under each arm and ran through the woods to a neighbor's, for safety. I was also told that once, when ammunition became scarce, grandmother, with other women, sat up all night to melt their pewter ware into bullets for the soldiers.”

About the year 1777, Deacon Wheaton sold his farm in Swansea, taking his pay in Continental money, which became nearly worthless on his hands. With this money, about 1778, he removed to Pomfret, Conn., and bought twelve acres of wild land, on what was called “ Ragged Hill,” where he resided until the year 1800, when he removed to the extreme western part of Thompson, Conn., and settled at the junction of the Boston and Providence turnpike, which from that point continued as one road, west, to Hartford, thence to New York City. Mr. Wheaton there established a *good* hotel. This was a most favorable location, being at the junction. In those times nearly all the travel between the East and the West and the Southwest was by stage-coaches over these turnpike roads. Mr. Wheaton's was one of the principal stopping-places on the route, and one of the most popular. Here he acquired not only a competency, but the esteem and good-will of his fellow-citi-



zens, and became a man of influence in both public and private affairs. Miss Ellen D. Larned, the distinguished historian, of Windham County, Conn., speaks of him as follows : —

“ Deacon James Wheaton married in Swansea, April 6, 1775, and soon removed from Swansea, Mass., to Pomfret, Conn., seeking a *less exposed location*, with many other residents of that vicinity. After the resumption of peace and business prosperity, he removed to the neighboring part of Thompson, occupying a very desirable site at the junction of the Boston and Providence turnpike, where he maintained for many years the famous ‘ *Wheaton Tavern*.’ He was early connected with the Baptist church in South Woodstock, serving for many years as deacon and executive adviser. An earnest advocate of religious liberty, he took sides strongly with that party which opposed the ecclesiastic constitution of Connecticut, aiding in the abolition of a *privileged ‘standing order,’* and the adoption of the new constitution. Deacon James Wheaton and Stephen Crosby were among the first sent to the Legislature after its adoption. He was held in great respect by all parties, as a man of sound judgment and Christian integrity, and died at a good old age, April 17, 1844.”

He died in his ninety-fourth year, and was buried by the side of his wife, Sarah, in the graveyard at West Thompson, Conn.

#### DEA. JAMES WHEATON'S WILL.

In the name of God Amen, I James Wheaton of Thompson, in the County of Windham, and State of Connecticut, being of sound disposing mind, memory and understanding, Do make and ordain, this my last Will, and Testament, in manner and form following —

First I resign my soul to God who gave, and my body, I desire may be decently interred in a christian like manner: and as to such temporal estate, as I may leave at my decease, my will is, that it be disposed of in the following manner (viz)

Secondly. I give and bequeath unto my son Benjamin Wheaton, the sum of four hundred dollars, to be paid out of my Estate by my Executor, in one year from my decease.

Thirdly. I give and bequeath unto my son Levi Wheaton the sum of five hundred dollars.

Fourthly. I give and bequeath unto my grandson Levi Wheaton Jun. the sum of ninety dollars.

Fifthly. I give and bequeath unto Emily Wheaton, daughter of my son Levi the sum of eighty three dollars.

Sixthly. I give and bequeath unto Maria Wheaton daughter of my son Levi, the sum of eighty three dollars.

Seventhly. I give and bequeath unto Alice Ann Wheaton daughter of my son Levi, the sum of eighty dollars.

I give and bequeath unto Abigail Wheaton daughter of my son Levi the sum of eighty dollars.

I give and bequeath unto James Wheaton, son of my son Levi, one turnpike share in Boston Turnpike Road, being No. 110, and also the sum of fifty dollars.

I give and bequeath unto Sylvester Wheaton, son of my son Levi, one share in the said Boston Road, being No. 94 and also the sum of fifty dollars.

I give and bequeath unto Simeon A. Wheaton son of my son Levi, one share in said Boston Road, being No. 92, and also the sum of forty two dollars.

I give and bequeath unto my daughter Betsey Converse, the sum of one hundred dollars.

I give and bequeath unto the six children (in equal shares) of my daughter Betsey Converse, to wit, James, Maria, Sally, Caroline, Emeline, and Elisha, and to their heirs and assigns forever, the house and land, I purchased of John H. Payson, Cosmer, Saul, and Sandford Holmes, lying in Woodstock, being about twenty seven acres, and also four acres wood land lying in Thompson, on condition that they apply and pay to the said Betsey Converse, the rents and profits thereof, annually during her natural life, toward her support and maintenance.

I give and bequeath unto the four children of my daughter Sally Whitman, in equal shares to wit, James, Marcus, Sarah, and Elijah, about fifty acres of land, lying in the town of Burrillville, in the State of Rhode Island, being the same which was conveyed to me by Alden and Hannah Whitman, by deed dated 11th April 1829, on condition that they apply the rents and profits thereof annually, for the support and maintenance of their mother during her natural life.

I give and bequeath unto my grand-daughter Almira Bundy, the sum of twenty five dollars.

I give and bequeath unto my grand-daughter Caroline Converse the sum of fifteen dollars.

I give and bequeath unto my grand-daughter Julia Ann Olney, daughter of my son James, the sum of twenty dollars.

I give and bequeath unto Jeremiah Wheaton son of Joseph Wheaton, one share in the Boston Turnpike Road being No. 64.

I give and bequeath unto my two daughters to wit, Betsey Converse and Sally Whitman, two thirds of all my indoor movables, and the

other third, to my two grand-daughters Caroline Converse and Almira Bundy in equal shares.

I give and bequeath unto my son Joseph, my clock, and to my grand-son Joseph Wheaton Jun my great Bible.

The residue, and remainder of all my estate, after my just debts and funeral expenses are paid, I give and bequeath in equal shares to my five children now living, to wit, Benjamin Wheaton, Levi Wheaton, Joseph Wheaton, Betsy Converse, and Sally Whitman.

And my will further is, that all the foregoing legacies, be paid out of my Estate by my Executor hereinafter named, in one year from my decease.

And I do hereby constitute, and appoint Aaron Elliott, of said Thompson, sole Executor to this my last will, and testament, hereby revoking all former wills by me at any time heretofore made, declaring this to be my only Will, and Testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal, this 15th day of June A. D. 1838.

(Signed) JAMES WHEATON.

Witnesses:

JONATHAN NICHOLS, .  
JOSEPH M. PERRIN *and*  
AMORET N. PERRIN.

Admitted to Probate 20th April 1844.

Acct accepted 23rd Nov. 1844.

Value of property as distributed . . . . .	\$2,481.05
Balance presented 24th April 1845 . . . . .	458.65
	<hr/>
	\$2,939.70

NOTE. — As before stated, there was another James<sup>5</sup> Wheaton (James<sup>4</sup>, James<sup>3</sup>, Rev. Ephraim<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>) who came to Pomfret, from Swansea, about 1775, who may have descendants still living in Pomfret or that region; he was born March 3, 1747–8.

Children of Deacon James and Sarah Wheaton :

1. Benjamin<sup>6</sup>, born Oct. 30, 1775; died March 30, 1802; married, 1802, Anna Lyon, of Woodstock, Conn., who was born 1781; died 1837. They settled at Ashford, Conn.; were buried at the cemetery at Westford, Conn. They had four children :

- i. Anna<sup>7</sup>, married Henry Whitford, of Willington, Conn.; she died three years thereafter, s. p.
  - ii. William<sup>7</sup>, lived nine months.
  - iii. Louisa<sup>7</sup>, married John Whitford, brother of Henry Whitford; she was living 1882.
  - iv. Betsey<sup>7</sup>, born in Ashford, ; married John Baker, of same place, where they continue to live.
- ii. Levi<sup>6</sup>, born Oct. 30, 1775; died Nov. 22, 1775.
- iii. Levi<sup>6</sup>, born May 27, 1777; died Feb. 15, 1846; married, April 23, 1809, Amy Ballard, of Thompson, Conn. She died April 25, 1877, aged 87 years. (The above three children were born in Swansea.) Levi<sup>6</sup> and Amy Wheaton settled at Pomfret, where they continued to dwell until his death, in his sixty-ninth year. They had nine children, as follows:
- i. Levi<sup>7</sup>, Jr., born March 5, 1810; died Oct. 16, 1838.
  - ii. Emily<sup>7</sup>, born May 8, 1812.
  - iii. Sally<sup>7</sup>, born March 17, 1814; died Feb. 21, 1838.
  - iv. Maria<sup>7</sup> (or Elmariah), born Dec. 16, 1816; died March 16, 1860.
  - v. Alice Ann<sup>7</sup> (or Elsey Ann), born July 20, 1819.
  - vi. Abigail<sup>7</sup> (or Abby), born July 2, 1821.
  - vii. James<sup>7</sup>, born April 17, 1823.
  - viii. Sylvester<sup>7</sup>, born Jan. 4, 1826.
  - ix. Simeon A.<sup>7</sup>, born March 28, 1829, who is now (1886) living in Eastford, Conn.
- iv. James<sup>6</sup>, born Aug. 20, 1779, at Pomfret, Conn.; died May 4, 1826, in Providence, R. I.; married Abigail Farnum, Thompson, Conn., Jan. 1, 1804.

Early removing to Providence, somewhat remote from other members of the family, but little is known or gleaned in regard to his life.

Children :

- I. Sylvester<sup>7</sup>, born in Smithfield, R. I., Nov. 25, 1804 ; died Sept. 14, 1839, in New Bedford, Mass., as believed, unmarried.
- II. Julia Ann<sup>7</sup>, born in Woodstock, Conn., June 23, 1807 ; married, Oct. 11, 1825, Jesse Newell Olney, born in Providence, R. I., July 14, 1804, died in New Orleans, 1847. Mrs. Julia Ann Olney (now, 1886) resides in Boston.

Their children :

- I. Abby Wheaton<sup>8</sup> Olney, born April 30, 1827 ; married, Dec. 21, 1848, James A. Leon.
- II. Sarah Slade<sup>8</sup> Olney, born Oct. 27, 1829 ; resides in Boston, Mass., 1886 ; married Henry Drown, June 24, 1856. He died Sept. 30, 1874, aged 46.
- III. Mary Jackson<sup>8</sup> Olney, born Jan. 30, 1832 ; died Sept. 1, 1832.
- IV. Lemuel Arnold<sup>8</sup> Olney, born Aug. 31, 1833 ; died Sept. 22, 1834.
- V. Robert Newell<sup>8</sup> Olney, born June 12, 1835 ; died Jan. 15, 1836.
- VI. Julia Kerr<sup>8</sup> Olney, born Feb. 17, 1837 ; died Oct. 30, 1863.
- III. Abigail<sup>7</sup>, born in Woodstock, Conn., Oct. 27, 1809 ; died March 3, 1849 ; married, in 1831, James W. Kingsley ; died Jan. 5, 1853, in Providence, aged 44 ; had James W. Kingsley, Jr., born 1834, died June 5, 1853.

- iv. Harriet S.<sup>7</sup>, born in Providence, R. I., Jan. 23, 1821; married, Oct. 29, 1850, William Thomas. Harriet S.<sup>7</sup> and her family (now, 1886) reside Lake Crystal, Minn.

Children :

- i. William J.<sup>8</sup> Thomas, born June 25, 1852; died September, 1852.
  - ii. William F.<sup>8</sup> Thomas, born Sept. 10, 1854; died January, 1855.
  - iii. Ella M.<sup>8</sup> Thomas, born Nov. 18, 1855; died Oct. 23, 1870.
  - iv. Hattie F.<sup>8</sup> Thomas, born in Vernon, Minn., Aug. 23, 1857; married Ezra W. McLean, Nov. 2, 1876, and have Hattie M.<sup>9</sup> McLean, born Oct. 28, 1877; William T.<sup>9</sup> McLean, born Sept. 11, 1879; Chester W.<sup>9</sup> McLean, born July 21, 1881; Arthur W.<sup>9</sup> McLean, born Jan. 18, 1883.
- v. Betsey<sup>6</sup>, born Jan. 31, 1783, in Pomfret, Conn.; died Feb. 20, 1873, in Melrose, Mass.; married Elisha Converse, March 20, 1807, who was born June 19, 1786; died Jan. 26, 1854, at Stoneham, Mass. She was a member of the Baptist Church. She was distinguished for her Christian principles, amiable disposition, and serenity of mind. Her memory will be cherished in grateful remembrance by all who knew her. She was a worthy descendant, and a worthy representative of the gentle side of her ancient Welsh race and line. For further details, see "Converse Family Record."
- vi. Joseph<sup>6</sup>, Sen., born April 18, 1785; died May 25, 1873; married, 1st, Sally, daughter of Capt. John Stone. They were married in Killingly, Conn., by



the Rev. James Grow, a noted Baptist minister of Thompson, Conn. She was born 1788, died Sept. 12, 1852. By her all of his children, seven in number, were born. Married, 2d, in 1854, Eliza Miller, at Providence, R. I. He was a man of large frame, of commanding height, and of great physical strength and vigor. He was a soldier in the War of 1812. In his prime he was a man of mark and influence in the community in which he lived. He represented the sterner or more *warlike side* of his Welsh forefathers. He lived for many years (after the death of his father, Deacon James Wheaton, in 1844) on the old homestead place at West Thompson. He died in his eighty-ninth year.

Children of Joseph<sup>6</sup>, Sen., and Sally Wheaton :

- i. George W.<sup>7</sup>, born January, 1809 ; married Reuna Ann Robbins, at Brooklyn, Conn. ; now resides in Woodstock, Conn., and has a son and a grandson living.
- ii. Noah<sup>7</sup>, born Jan. 15, 1810 ; died Feb. 5, 1811.
- iii. Lucius<sup>7</sup>, born January, 1812 ; died June 8, 1854 ; married Maria Hundall, at Thompson, Conn. Had Simeon Bolivar<sup>8</sup>, born May 24, 1836, died Feb. 12, 1853.
- iv. Joseph<sup>7</sup>, Jr., born Aug. 2, 1816 ; married Abigail M. Graves, at Pomfret, Conn., Oct. 8, 1838, by Rev. Bela Hicks ; are now, 1886, living at Putnam, Conn. ; was captain Company 9, Eleventh Regiment Connecticut Volunteer Militia, and is spoken of very highly to this day by his brother officers, notably by Capt. Hosea Edmands. He has led a useful life, and justly receives the

respect and the regard of his relatives and fellow-citizens.

Children of Joseph<sup>7</sup> Wheaton, Jr. :

- i. Caleb W.<sup>8</sup>, born June 24, 1850 ; married, March 29, 1879, Bertha H. Case, at Killingly, Conn. ; she was born May 25, 1860. They now reside in Malden, Mass.
- ii. Mary E.<sup>8</sup>, born April 14, 1840 ; married, March 6, 1861, Henry H. Geer, at Wauregan, Conn. He served in Company B, Eighteenth Regiment Connecticut Volunteers, in the War of the Rebellion. Have had eight children, of whom three sons and four daughters survive.
- iii. Helen M.<sup>8</sup>, born Oct. 16, 1847 ; married Christopher C. Pilling, in Killingly, Conn., June 4, 1873. He was born Jan. 14, 1847, at Smithfield, R. I. ; have had two children, and now reside in Danielsonville, Conn.
- v. Mary<sup>7</sup>, the fifth child of Joseph<sup>6</sup> Wheaton, Sen., born Aug. 2, 1816 (was a twin sister of Joseph<sup>7</sup>, Jr.) ; married, Oct. 7, 1837, Henry Leach, of Thompson, born Sept. 21, 1815. He was son of Eliphat and Phoebe Leach. She died Feb. 27, 1848.  
Children :
  - i. Mary Maria<sup>8</sup>, born Aug. 12, 1838.
  - ii. Harriet<sup>8</sup>, born Aug. 15, 1844.
  - iii. Elizabeth<sup>8</sup>, born Feb. 17, 1848.
- vi. Jeremiah S.<sup>7</sup>, son of Joseph<sup>6</sup>, Sen., born July 18, 1820 ; married, Dec. 23, 1851, in Dela-

ware County, Ohio, Eliza Ann Case, born Nov. 7, 1826, died Feb. 12, 1868, at Des Moines, Iowa.

Children :

- i. Emma<sup>8</sup>, born Delaware County, Ohio, March 16, 1853.
- ii. Sarah<sup>8</sup>, born at Des Moines, Dec. 20, 1855 ; died Feb. 23, 1860.
- iii. Joseph Hoyt<sup>8</sup>, born in Alden, Polk County, Iowa, Oct. 24, 1857 ; married Minnie Lathroe, of Ames, Story County, Iowa, May 31, 1883 ; have had one child, a son, Hugh<sup>9</sup>, born Aug. 12, 1885.
- iv. Anna<sup>8</sup>, born March 24, 1860, in Des Moines ; married, June 13, 1878, Henry C. Porter ; have had three children, as follows : Ethel May<sup>9</sup>, born Nov. 9, 1879 ; Clarkson C.<sup>9</sup>, born Jan. 30, 1881, died July 5, 1881 ; Pearl Isabel<sup>9</sup>, born June 26, 1883.
- v. Elmer<sup>8</sup>, born March 8, 1863, in Bloomfield, Polk County, Iowa ; died Sept. 5, 1866.
- vi. Ella<sup>8</sup>, born March 8, 1866 ; died Sept. 25, 1866.
- vii. Simeon Bolivar<sup>7</sup>, the last child of Joseph<sup>6</sup>, Sen., born Sept 17, 1825 ; died Aug. 17, 1826.
- vii. Sally<sup>6</sup>, the seventh child of Deacon James Wheaton, born Oct. 24, 1789 ; died , at Oxford, Mass. ; married Elijah Whitman. They lived for many years in a lonely, isolated place within the limits of the town of Burrillville, R. I. She and

her four children are mentioned in her father's will.

Children :

- i. James W.<sup>7</sup>
  - ii. Marcus<sup>7</sup>.
  - iii. Elijah<sup>7</sup>.
  - iv. Sarah<sup>7</sup>, married — Carpenter.
- viii. Alse<sup>6</sup>, the eighth child of Deacon Wheaton, born Sept. 13, 1793; died Jan. 9, 1838; married, Jan. 7, 1813, William Bundy, of Thompson, born Oct. 20, 1791, died April 27, 1852. He served in the War of 1812 as artilleryman. She was a member of the Baptist church at Woodstock, Conn., uniting with the same in 1810.

Children :

- i. Almira<sup>7</sup>, born Sept. 28, 1813; died July 12, 1850, single. At an early age she united with the Baptist church, Thompson, Conn. She lived at home with her father, was much beloved by all, and an especial favorite of her grandfather, Deacon James Wheaton, and was mentioned in his will.
- ii. Stephen A.<sup>7</sup>, born July 19, 1817; he united with the Baptist church, Thompson, Conn., at the age of seventeen; married, 1st, June 3, 1838, Loretta H. Lawton, of Pomfret, Conn. She died June, 1844, at Lawrenceburgh, Ind., leaving two children. In the fall of 1840, Mr. Bundy removed from Thompson, Conn., to Aurora, Dearborn County, Ind., where he still resides (1886). He married, 2d, Sept. 1, 1845, Miss Ruth M. Harper, from which marriage eleven children were born, thirteen in all. Three

sons and five daughters were living in 1882. His oldest son has, living in same county, three sons and one daughter. Mr. Bundy is distinguished for his scholarly attainments, courtly manners, and gentlemanly address, as well as for his integrity of character.

Children :

- I. James Lawton<sup>s</sup>, born March 7, 1841, in Pomfret, Conn.
- II. Loretta Maria<sup>s</sup>, born Nov. 28, 1843, in Lawrenceburgh, Ind.

By second wife :

- III. Ferris<sup>s</sup>, born June 18, 1846 ; died Aug. 15, 1846.
- IV. Silas W.<sup>s</sup>, born July 5, 1847 ; died April 20, 1849.
- V. Olive C.<sup>s</sup>, born Nov. 18, 1848.
- VI. William F.<sup>s</sup>, born Jan. 12, 1850 ; died Aug. 20, 1852.
- VII. Alse Jane<sup>s</sup>, born Aug. 31, 1851 ; died Aug. 22, 1852.
- VIII. Stephen H.<sup>s</sup>, born Sept. 12, 1852.
- IX. Joseph C.<sup>s</sup>, born July 28, 1854.
- X. Sarah E.<sup>s</sup>, born July 23, 1856.
- XI. Mary L.<sup>s</sup>, born Nov. 23, 1858 ; died April 17, 1860.
- XII. Ruth E.<sup>s</sup>, born Nov. 25, 1860.
- XIII. Alma<sup>s</sup>, born Sept. 19, 1864.

The oldest son, James Lawton<sup>s</sup> Bundy, married, Feb. 15, 1865, Miss Jane Hall, and have three sons and one daughter living, while another daughter died. The names of the living are Frank, Carrie, Lewis, and Otis. Sarah E.<sup>s</sup> married, Sept. 19, 1882, John D. Curtis, and have three children. Olive C.<sup>s</sup> married, August 31, 1886, Prof. Ellsworth L.

Sherwood. Olive Catharine<sup>8</sup>, or Katie, as she was called by her intimate friends, removed with her husband, Prof. Sherwood, to Iuka, Miss.

- IX. Jeremiah<sup>6</sup> Wheaton (Deacon James<sup>5</sup>, Levi<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>), born March 6, 1796; died Dec. 1, 1818, in his twenty-third year, in Savannah, Ga. Nothing has been gathered concerning him, excepting that he never married. He was the youngest child of Deacon James Wheaton, and with him we bring our WHEATON RECORD to a close.

**ROGER DE COIGNERIÈS,**  
**AND ONE LINE OF HIS DESCENDANTS.**

**1066-1630.**

ONE LINE OF THE  
COIGNERIÈS FAMILY OF ENGLAND.

	BORN ABOUT	DIED
ROGER <sup>1</sup> DE COIGNERIÈS, Colgneriès, France, and Durham, England . . . . .	1010	
ROGER <sup>2</sup> DE COIGNERIÈS, Durham, England.		
ROGER <sup>3</sup> DE CONIERS, Durham and Sockburn, England.		
GALFRID <sup>4</sup> CONYERS, Sockburn, England.		
JOHN <sup>5</sup> CONYERS, Sockburn, England.		
SIR HUMPHREY <sup>6</sup> CONYERS, Sockburn, England.		
SIR JOHN <sup>7</sup> CONYERS, Sockburn, England.		
ROGER <sup>8</sup> CONYERS, Sockburn, England.		
SIR JOHN <sup>9</sup> CONYERS, Sockburn, England . . . .		1395
	BORN	
ROBERT <sup>10</sup> CONYERS, Sockburn, England . . . .	1371	1433
JOHN <sup>11</sup> CONYERS, Hornby, England.		
SIR CHRISTOPHER <sup>12</sup> CONYERS, Hornby, England.		
SIR JOHN <sup>13</sup> CONYERS, Hornby, England.		
SIR JOHN <sup>14</sup> CONYERS, Hornby, England.		
REGINALD <sup>15</sup> CONYERS, Wakerly, England . . . .		1514
RICHARD <sup>16</sup> CONYERS, Wakerly, England.		
	BAPTIZED	
CHRISTOPHER <sup>17</sup> CONYERS, Wakerly, England . . .	1552	
	BORN	
EDWARD <sup>18</sup> CONVERSE, Wakerly, England, and unquestionably Woburn, Mass. . . . .	1590	1663



## DE COIGNERIÈS.

---

THE origin of the family of De Coigneriès is lost in antiquity ; but it is well known that they were firmly seated upon their estates in Coigneriès, France (from which they derived their name), long before the Norman Conquest of England, in 1066.

1. ROGER DE COIGNERIÈS, the first in our line of whom we have information in detail, was born in France about the year 1010. He became one of the trusted chieftains of William the Conqueror, and as such accompanied him in his invasion of England, and was with him in the battle of Hastings.

On this field of battle William the Conqueror soon after caused to be erected a memorial building of great magnificence, which he named "The Abbey of Battle"; in which building he placed certain monks, and enjoined them to pray for those who died in the battle, *and to preserve a faithful record of all who shared in the victory.* On this record or roll appears the name of our Roger de Coigneriès as Coniers.

Referring to this roll, Mr. Burke says : —

"The roll of Battle Abbey, the earliest record of the Normans, has at all times been regarded with deep interest by the principal families of the kingdom, by those who shew descent directly from the chiefs of the conqueror's host, as well as by those who indirectly establish a similar lineage."

### ARMS.

Sir William Dugdale states that

"Arms, as marks of honor, were first used by great commanders in war, necessity requiring that their persons should be notified to their friends and followers."

Mr. Wiffen, in his "Memoirs of the House of Russell," remarks, after alluding to the early French possessions of the house of Coignerès : —

"I have in my possession a fine seal in green wax, of Roger de Coignerès . . . with the device of a maunch in bold relief, surrounded by seven cross-crosslets, the hand holding a spear-head or *fleur-de-lis*, around which is the legend,

' + SIGILLUM : ROGERI : DE CONNERIS. + '

"This arms is described heraldically as follows : Arms, — Az, a maunch surrounded by seven cross-crosslets, both Ar. Crest, a dexter hand grasping a broken spear, ppr."

Undoubtedly these arms were worn by Roger de Coignerès before and at the battle of Hastings, an engraving of which appears on the opposite page.

After the battle of Hastings, there was a long and severe contest to subjugate the North of England, which being accomplished, William placed Roger de Coignerès over one of the most important strongholds of that region, viz., the Castle of Durham.

(In France the constable was the first dignitary under the Crown, commander-in-chief, and supreme military judge.)

Surtees, in his "History of Durham," states that

"Roger de Coignerès was by the Conqueror made constable of Durham Castle and keeper of all the soldiers' arms therein, and which office was settled on him and his heirs male forever."

The English arms of the family of Coignerès, as given by Surtees at the head of his "Pedigree of Conyers, of Sockburn" (*i. e.*, Roger de Coignerès), are "Azure, a maunch, or. Crest : On a wreath a demi-vol., *gules*." (See engraving opposite page 89.)

Flower, in his "Visitation of Yorkshire, A. D. 1563," notes that Roger Conyers came into England with William the Conqueror,\* and the same is confirmed by Foster ("Visitation

\* Visitation of Yorkshire (Flower and Foster), 1563 and 1584-5.



Conderse.



of Yorkshire, 1584-5") of this family of De Coigneriès, *alias* Coniers, *alias* Conyers (for thus rapidly followed the changes in this surname); and "soon after the Norman Conquest, Sockburn [Durham] became by Episcopal grants the seat of the Norman family of Conyers," \* and "which continued till the reign of Charles I. (1625-1645) in the possession of the family of Conyers." † It is spoken of by Leland as follows: "Sockburn, where as the eldest house is of the Coniers, with the demains about it, is of a mile cumpace of exceeding pleasant ground, is almost made an isle as Tese ryver windeth about it. A little beneath the maner-place is a grete were for fisch."

This Roger<sup>1</sup> de Coigneriès, who accompanied William of Normandy to England, left a son,

2. ROGER<sup>2</sup> DE CONIERS. (To whom the Bishop Ralph Flambard of Ranulph gave the manor of Rungstan in Yorkshire between 1099 and 1126.) He had two children, namely:

I. Roger<sup>3</sup> de Coniers. Married Matilda.

II. Galfrid de Coniers, rector of Sockburn, 1168.

3. ROGER<sup>3</sup> DE CONIERS (Roger<sup>2</sup>, Roger<sup>1</sup>). He was a baron of the bishopric of Durham and Lord of Bishopton; lived, 1134 to 1174; joined with his son and heir, Robert Conyers, in the gift of the churches of Bishopton and Sockburn to Sherburn House, to whom Henry II. confirmed the constableness of Durham. This Roger<sup>3</sup> de Coniers was a noted baron of the bishopric of Durham; rendered "important services to Bishop William de St. Barbara," ‡ and was a "liberal benefactor to the church." He married Matilda —, whose name is mentioned in her husband's grant of

\* History of Durham, England (Surtees). Flower and Foster's Visitation of Yorkshire.

† Norman People, pp. 208, 356.

‡ History of Durham, England (Surtees).

lands in Bishopton to St. Mary, of Nesham.\* He afterwards had the address to bring the Scotch intruder, Comyn (who had had possession of the castle and church), an humble, kneeling penitent before the Episcopal throne. The constable's staff and the wardenship of Durham Castle, which he had recovered from Comyn, seem a most appropriate reward; and if the green acres of Sockburn were added to the gift, he was still not overpaid. He long survived these transactions, and was a liberal benefactor to the church.

Children :

- I. Robert<sup>4</sup>, son and heir, died before 7 Richard I., A. D. 1195.
- II. Roger<sup>4</sup>, living 1795. Died (s. p.) *ante* 23 Henry III., 1239.
- III. Galfrid<sup>4</sup>.
4. GALFRID<sup>4</sup> CONYERS (Roger<sup>3</sup>, Roger<sup>2</sup>, Roger<sup>1</sup>), Lord of Sockburn and of Bishopton, 1213-1238; died *ante* 1238; married Elinoro —.

He inherited the property of his elder brother, Roger<sup>4</sup>, who died s. p.

Children :

- I. John<sup>5</sup>.
- II. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup>.
- III. Geoffrey<sup>5</sup>, who was committed to the care of the Bishop of Durham, 5 Henry III., A. D. 1220.
5. JOHN<sup>5</sup> CONYERS (Galfrid<sup>4</sup>, Roger<sup>3</sup>, Roger<sup>2</sup>, Roger<sup>1</sup>) lived 23 Henry III., A. D. 1239; had the manors of Sockburn, Bishopton, Stainton, Auckland, confirmed to him by fine from his cousin, Roger Conyers, of Hoton Conyers. Surtees says: "From John, the son of Galfrid Conyers, descended in a long lineal procession gallant knights and esquires, who held Sockburn till the reign of Charles I. (1625), whilst the younger branches of this ancient, stately

\* Surtees' Pedigrees, in History of Durham, England.

cedar shadowed both Durham and Yorkshire. All are now fallen, and not a foot of land is now held by Conyers in either county."

Children :

- I. John<sup>6</sup>. Son and heir. Died s. p.
- II. Galfrid<sup>6</sup>. Lord of Sockburn.
- III. Sir Humphrey<sup>6</sup>.

6. SIR HUMPHREY<sup>6</sup> CONYERS (John<sup>5</sup>, Galfrid<sup>4</sup>, Roger<sup>3</sup>, Roger<sup>2</sup>, Roger<sup>1</sup>), styled "of Sockburne" and "of Bishopton" (in grant of Robert, son of Roger de Coniers, of lands in Stainton granted to the Abbey of Rievaulx, 1270).

Children :

- I. Sir John<sup>7</sup>.
7. SIR JOHN<sup>7</sup> CONYERS (Sir Humphrey<sup>6</sup>, John<sup>5</sup>, Galfrid<sup>4</sup>, Roger<sup>3</sup>, Roger<sup>2</sup>, Roger<sup>1</sup>), of Sockburn, knight (son and heir of Sir Humphrey<sup>6</sup>), married Scolastica, daughter and co-heir of Ralph de Cotam, Esq., 27 Edward I., 1298.

Children :

- I. Sir John<sup>8</sup>. Eldest son of John<sup>7</sup> and co-heir of his grandfather Ralph de Cotam, 1298, entailed the manor of Sockburn on heirs male, 8 Edward III., 1334 (*i. e.*, to his brother Roger's son).
- II. Roger<sup>8</sup>. The second son.
8. ROGER<sup>8</sup> CONYERS (Sir John<sup>7</sup>, Sir Humphrey<sup>6</sup>, John<sup>5</sup>, Galfrid<sup>4</sup>, Roger<sup>3</sup>, Roger<sup>2</sup>, Roger<sup>1</sup>). Living 1323.

Children :

- I. Galfrid<sup>9</sup>. Living 8 Edward III. Died (s. p.) A. D. 1334.
- II. Sir John<sup>9</sup>. Who received the manor by entailment, as before mentioned, whose line we continue.
9. SIR JOHN<sup>9</sup> CONYERS (Roger<sup>8</sup>, Sir John<sup>7</sup>, Sir Humphrey<sup>6</sup>, John<sup>5</sup>, Galfrid<sup>4</sup>, Roger<sup>3</sup>, Roger<sup>2</sup>, Roger<sup>1</sup>), of Sockburn, knight, nephew and heir of Sir John Conyers, who entailed the said manors; living time 8 Edward III. (1334)

and 17 Richard II. (1393), and died 1395. Inquest p. m. 8 Shirlane, 1396. Buried at Sockburn. He married Elizabeth, third daughter and co-heir of William de Aton. The second Baron de Aton, by Isabel his wife, daughter of Henry Percy, married to her second husband before 9 Richard II., 1385; had her purparty of the lands of her father in Aton, 13 Richard II. Inquest p. m. May 8, 14 Langley, 1419.

Children :

i. Robert<sup>10</sup>.

10. ROBERT<sup>10</sup> CONYERS, Esq., of Sockburn (Sir John<sup>9</sup>, Roger<sup>8</sup>, Sir John<sup>7</sup>, Sir Humphrey<sup>6</sup>, John<sup>5</sup>, Galfrid<sup>4</sup>, Roger<sup>3</sup>, Roger<sup>2</sup>, Roger<sup>1</sup>), son and heir of Sir John<sup>9</sup> and Elizabeth (Aton) Conyers, aged 29 in 1396; did homage for the lands of his mother, May 19, 1420; died April 25, 1433. Inquest p. m. 25 Langley. Will dated April 15, 1431; proved at Durham. Married Isabel, daughter and co-heir of William Pert, of —, county of York, esquire, by Joane, his wife, daughter and heir of Stephen Scroope, 7 Henry VI., 1428.

Children :

i. Sir Christopher<sup>11</sup>. Sockburn; knight; son and heir.

ii. John<sup>11</sup>. Hornby, Richmondshire, county of York; whose line we continue.

iii. Joanna<sup>11</sup>. Married April 18, 1431, —. Afterward wife of Sir Philip Dymoke,\* of Scrivelsby, knight; champion of England at coronation of King Henry VI.

iv. Elizabeth<sup>11</sup>.

v. Katharine<sup>11</sup>.

vi. Margaret<sup>11</sup>.

vii. Cicely<sup>11</sup>.

viii. Isabella<sup>11</sup>.

ix. Beatrix<sup>11</sup>.

\* A distinguished family; see Burke's Peerage and Landed Gentry, etc.



The last six were all living and mentioned in the will of their father, 1431.

Sir Christopher<sup>11</sup> Conyers, knight, of Sockburn, son and heir and perpetuator of the main line of the house of Conyers of Sockburn, married Margery, daughter of Sir William Eure, knight, by Maud, his wife, daughter of Henry, Lord Fitzhugh, a legatee in the will of the latter, 7 Edward IV.

11. JOHN<sup>11</sup> CONYERS (Robert<sup>10</sup>, Sir John<sup>9</sup>, Roger<sup>8</sup>, Sir John<sup>7</sup>, Sir Humphrey<sup>6</sup>, John<sup>5</sup>, Galfrid<sup>4</sup>, Roger<sup>3</sup>, Roger<sup>2</sup>, Roger<sup>1</sup>). Hornby,\* Richmondshire, county of York; chief justice; married Margaret St. Quintin, daughter and heiress of Anthony St. Quintin.

Children:

i. Sir Christopher<sup>12</sup>.

ii. Thomas<sup>12</sup>, of Whitby.† Died 1449.

12. SIR CHRISTOPHER<sup>12</sup> CONYERS (John<sup>11</sup>, Robert<sup>10</sup>, Sir John<sup>9</sup>, Roger<sup>8</sup>, Sir John<sup>7</sup>, Sir Humphrey<sup>6</sup>, John<sup>5</sup>, Galfrid<sup>4</sup>, Roger<sup>3</sup>, Roger<sup>2</sup>, Roger<sup>1</sup>). Hornby, county of York; knight; married, 1st, Ellen —, who died Aug. 6, 1444, daughter and co-heir of Robert Ryleston; married, 2d, Margaret, daughter of Robert Waddilley.

From some extracts of his will given on page 288 of *Testamenta Eboracensia* (Surtees Society), Vol. III., it is clear he survived the execution of this document thirty years, and by his first wife Ellen, who died Aug. 6, 1444, had five sons and five daughters more than those named in it. He survived his brother, Thomas Conyers, of Whitby, who died in 1449, and married a second wife, by whom he had five sons and three daughters.

Children by first wife:

i. Sir John<sup>13</sup>. Married Margaret Darcey, daughter of "Lord Darcey and Meynell."

\* Whittaker's *Richmondshire et als.*, accounts Coniers (of Hornby), etc.

† Flower's *Visitation of Yorkshire*, 1563, and Foster's do.

- II. Robert<sup>13</sup>. Second son.
- III. Margaret<sup>13</sup>. Married, 1st, Roger Lassells ; 2d, James Pickering.
- IV. Sibill<sup>13</sup>. Died a virgin.
- V. Hawisse<sup>13</sup>. Died a virgin.
- VI. Johan<sup>13</sup>. Married John Fitz Randolph, of Spenithorne.
- VII. Katharine<sup>13</sup>. Married, 1st, Conan Aske ; 2d, Rowland Pudsey.
- VIII. —. Married — Asleby.
- IX. Elizabeth<sup>13</sup>. Married William Burgh.
- X. Margery<sup>13</sup>. Married Robert Wycliff, Esq., of Wycliffe.
- XI. Isabel<sup>13</sup>. Married Robert Aske.
- XII. Christopher<sup>13</sup>. Was a priest.
- XIII. Ralph<sup>13</sup>. Died s. p.
- XIV. James<sup>13</sup>. Died young.
- XV. Thomas<sup>13</sup>.
- XVI. Sir Richard<sup>13</sup>. Knight ; married Alice Wycliff, daughter of John Wycliff, Esq., of Wycliffe, of Cowton, county of York.
- XVII. Roger<sup>13</sup>. Of Winyard, county of Durham ; living 16 Edward IV. ; married Sibill Langton, daughter and heir of William Langton, of Winyard, county of Durham.
- XVIII. William<sup>13</sup>, Esq. Marsk, county of York ; married Elizabeth Clesby, daughter and sole heir of Robert Clesby, Esq.
- XIX. George<sup>13</sup>, Esq. "Danby-Wiske." Married, 1st, Isabell —, daughter and "heir of Cutlbert Franke."

Children by second wife, Margaret Waddilley :

- XX. Margery<sup>13</sup>. Married Henry Pudsey, son and heir of Sir John Pudsey, of Bolton, county of York.

- XXI. Alice<sup>13</sup>. Married Henry, son and heir of Thomas Wharton.
- XXII. Brian<sup>13</sup>. Pinchenthorpe, county of York; married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Neelson.
- XXIII. Nicholas<sup>13</sup>. Staynton.
- XXIV. Conan<sup>13</sup>.
- XXV. Henry<sup>13</sup>. Of Holthy.

13. SIR JOHN<sup>13</sup> CONYERS (Sir Christopher<sup>12</sup>, John<sup>11</sup>, Robert<sup>10</sup>, Sir John<sup>9</sup>, Roger<sup>8</sup>, Sir John<sup>7</sup>, Sir Humphrey<sup>6</sup>, John<sup>5</sup>, Galfrid<sup>4</sup>, Roger<sup>3</sup>, Roger<sup>2</sup>, Roger<sup>1</sup>). "County of York, knight, of Hornby Castle"; married Margaret, daughter of Philip, Lord Darcy and Meynell.

Sir John<sup>13</sup> Conyers had an assignment of the property of his wife, Margaret, daughter of Philip, Lord Darcy, 27 Henry VI. (1449); was a knight, and seated at Hornby; was at this time made sheriff of the shire and governor of the castle at York. In 38 Henry VI. (1460), he joined Richard, Duke of York, against the king. (Dugdale.) He had twelve children:

- i. Sir John<sup>14</sup>. Son and heir.
- ii. Richard<sup>14</sup>, Esq. Horden, county of Durham; married Elizabeth Claxton, daughter and co-heir of Sir Robert Claxton, knight, Lord of Horden.
- iii. Christopher<sup>14</sup>, Esq. Hetham, county of York; married Joan Conyers, daughter of Thomas Henry Conyers.
- iv. Ellanor<sup>14</sup>. Married Sir Thomas Markenfield.
- v. Elizabeth<sup>14</sup>. Married William Fitz-Williams, Esq., of Sproutborough, county of York.
- vi. Margaret<sup>14</sup>. Married Richard Ascue.
- vii. William<sup>14</sup>. Married Elizabeth Waddilley, daughter of Thomas Waddilley.

viii. Margaret<sup>14</sup>.\* Married Rowland Playce.

ix. Joane<sup>14</sup>. Died a virgin.

x. Robert<sup>14</sup>.

xi. Henry<sup>14</sup>.

xii. Philip<sup>14</sup>.

Only Flower mentions the last two children.

14. SIR JOHN<sup>14</sup> CONYERS (Sir John<sup>13</sup>, Sir Christopher<sup>12</sup>, John<sup>11</sup>, Robert<sup>10</sup>, Sir John<sup>9</sup>, Roger<sup>8</sup>, Sir John<sup>7</sup>, Sir Humphrey<sup>6</sup>, John<sup>5</sup>, Galfrid<sup>4</sup>, Roger<sup>3</sup>, Roger<sup>2</sup>, Roger<sup>1</sup>), knight of the Garter; son and heir; died 1490; married Alice Nevile, daughter of William Nevile (Lord Fauconbridge), and co-heir of her brother William, Earl of Kent.

"In 5 Edward IV. (1466) was joined in commission with Richard Nevile, Earl of Warwick, and divers other northern lords to treat with the Scots," etc. "He was also employed in 13 Edward IV. (1474) with Henry, Earl of Northumberland, and others, upon the like occasion."

"And having been installed knight of the most noble Order of the Garter in 1 Richard III. (1484), departed this life in 5 Henry VII. (1490)."<sup>†</sup>

Children:

- i. Sir William<sup>15</sup>. Heir, first Lord Conyers of Hornby; <sup>‡</sup> married Ann Nevile, daughter of Ralph, Earl of Westmoreland.
- ii. Reginald<sup>15</sup>. Wakerly, county of Northampton; died 1514; married Anna Norwich, daughter of Simon Norwich, Esq., of Brampton.
- iii. Christopher<sup>15</sup>. Married Joan Metcalfe, daughter of — Metcalfe, of Nappa.

\* *Vide* Dugdale and Foster's Visitation of Yorkshire, 1584 and 1632. Flower's Visitation of Yorkshire. 1563. Dugdale's Visitation of Yorkshire, 1666, etc.

<sup>†</sup> Dugdale's Visitation of Yorkshire, 1666.

<sup>‡</sup> Foster's Visitation of Yorkshire, 1584, 1612.





England.

- iv. Anne<sup>15</sup>. Died (?) 28 Henry VIII. (1537); married Sir Richard Lumley, knight (Lord Lumley).
- v. Margery<sup>15</sup>. Married Sir William Bulmer.
- vi. John<sup>15</sup>.

In branching off from the Conyers of Hornby to the Conyers of Wakerly, county of Northampton, it may be of passing interest to add something in regard to the arms, etc., of the family to this generation.

The oldest — the one worn during, and probably long before, the Norman Conquest by the family De Coignerics — has already been described, as follows: A maunch, in bold relief, surrounded by seven cross-crosslets, the hand holding a spear-head, or *fleur-de-lis*, around which the legend: —

“+ SIGILLUM : ROGERI : DE CONNESIS+”

The arms, as given by Surtees at the head of his pedigree of Conyers of Sockburn, are: —

“Azure, a maunch, *or*. Crest: On a wreath a demi-vol., *gules*.”\*

#### HORNBY CASTLE: COATS-OF-ARMS: QUARTERINGS BY THE CONIERS FAMILY.†

1. *Coniers*. — Azure — a maunch, *or*.
2. *Darcy*. — Azure — three cinque-foils between seven cross-crosslets, *argent*.
3. *Menill*. — Azure — three bars, gemelles, and a chief, *or*.
4. *Neville*. — Gules — a saltire, *argent*: an amulet for a difference.
5. *Bruce*. — Argent — a lion rampart, azure.
6. *Coniers*. — Azure — a maunch, *or*. Crest: An eagle's

\* And which should be accepted as the coat-of-arms of the most ancient date of the “Family of Conyers of Sockburn.”

† Whittaker's Richmondshire.

wing, *gules*. Supporters: Two lions. Motto: "Ung diew, ung roy (One God, one king)."

15. REGINALD<sup>15</sup> CONYERS (Sir John<sup>14</sup>, Sir John<sup>13</sup>, Sir Christopher<sup>12</sup>, John<sup>11</sup>, Robert<sup>10</sup>, Sir John<sup>9</sup>, Roger<sup>8</sup>, Sir John<sup>7</sup>, Sir Humphrey<sup>6</sup>, John<sup>5</sup>, Galfrid<sup>4</sup>, Roger<sup>3</sup>, Roger<sup>2</sup>, Roger<sup>1</sup>). Wakerly, county of Northampton. Died 1514; married Anna Norwich, daughter of Simon Norwich, of Brampton.

In the eighth year of Henry VII. (1493), Thomas, Lord la Warr, K. C. B., being then in France, constituted Reginald Coniers his auditor of all and singular the accounts of his receivers, bailiffs, and tenants. In the fifteenth year of this reign (1500), a fine was levied of the manor of Wakerly and advowson of the church between Sir William Conyers, knight, and Reginald Conyers, Esq., and others demandant, and Sir Thomas West and Elizabeth, his wife, deforiciants, to the use of said Reginald Coniers.

By his will, dated April 2, 24 Henry VII. (1509), he gave this manor of Wakerly,\* and some lands in Wakerly, to Francis, his eldest son, while the remainder of his property he gave to his children, John and Dorothy, and their heirs. He died seized of the premises in the sixth year of Henry VIII. (1514).

The tombstone at Wakerly bears epitaph: "*Hic jacet Reginaldus Conyers, Armiger,*" etc. The arms on his tomb are: "Azure — a maunch, *or*. Crest: On a wreath a trefoil erect slipped proper."

Children:

- I. Francis<sup>16</sup>. Died about 1560; married Anne Blount, sister to Sir Richard Blount, who survived her husband.
- II. John<sup>16</sup>.
- III. — (She became a nun.)
- IV. Richard<sup>16</sup>.

\* History and Antiq. of Northamptonshire.



- v. Dorothy<sup>16</sup>. Married, 1st, Roger Flower, of White-well, county of Rutland, son of Richard Flower; 2d, Andrew Noel, Esq., of Brook, county of Rutland.\*

Francis<sup>16</sup> Conyers was succeeded by his son and heir, Reginald<sup>17</sup>, who married Elizabeth Stoner, they having three children. In 15 Elizabeth (1573), the manor and advowson devolved upon Lucy, the wife of Edward Griffen, Esq., as sole heir. By the inquisition then taken they were certified to be held by the Crown *in capite*, by the service of a fourth part of one knight's fee.†

16. RICHARD<sup>16</sup> CONYERS, Esq. (Reginald<sup>15</sup>, Sir John<sup>14</sup>, Sir John<sup>13</sup>, Sir Christopher<sup>12</sup>, John<sup>11</sup>, Robert<sup>10</sup>, Sir John<sup>9</sup>, Roger<sup>8</sup>, Sir John<sup>7</sup>, Sir Humphrey<sup>6</sup>, John<sup>5</sup>, Galfrid<sup>4</sup>, Roger<sup>3</sup>, Roger<sup>2</sup>, Roger<sup>1</sup>). Wakerly, county of Northampton.

Of this Richard<sup>16</sup> Conyers, Esq., there are but meagre accounts, and, as will be perceived, his eldest brother, the son and heir, Francis<sup>16</sup> Conyers, succeeded to the estates of Reginald<sup>15</sup> Conyers (the father, of Wakerly), in county of Northampton. This Richard<sup>16</sup> Conyers had four children:

- i. Christopher<sup>17</sup>. Was baptized March 27, A. D. 1552; married, 1589, Mary Halford, of Wistow, county of Leicester.
- ii. Jane<sup>17</sup>. Was baptized in November, A. D. 1553.
- iii. Elizabeth<sup>17</sup>. Baptized eetz of October, 1557.
- iv. Anne<sup>17</sup>. Was baptized iiff day of May, A. D. 1554.

NOTE. — Exact copy of church records of Wakerly.

17. CHRISTOPHER<sup>17</sup> CONYERS (Richard<sup>16</sup>, Reginald<sup>15</sup>, Sir John<sup>14</sup>, Sir John<sup>13</sup>, Sir Christopher<sup>12</sup>, John<sup>11</sup>, Robert<sup>10</sup>, Sir John<sup>9</sup>, Roger<sup>8</sup>, Sir John<sup>7</sup>, Sir Humphrey<sup>6</sup>, John<sup>5</sup>, Galfrid<sup>4</sup>, Roger<sup>3</sup>, Roger<sup>2</sup>, Roger<sup>1</sup>). Wakerly, county of Northampton. Baptized March 27, 1552; married, 1589, Mary Halford, daughter of — Halford, of Wistow, county of Leicester.

\* History of Leicestershire, Vol. II., Second Part.

† History and Antiq. of Northamptonshire.

## Children :

- I. Edward<sup>18</sup>, born Jan. 30, 1590.
- II. Mary<sup>18</sup>, born 1590 ; married, 1611, Robert Stiles, of Helperton, county of Northampton.
- III. John<sup>18</sup>, born 1593 ; died s. p.
- IV. Moses<sup>18</sup>, born 1594 ; died s. p.
- V. Lucy<sup>18</sup>, born 1595 ; married Nicholas Bent, rector of Braybrooke, Northampton County.
- VI. Joshua<sup>18</sup>, born 1596 ; married — Richards ; had : William<sup>19</sup>, John<sup>19</sup>, Samuel<sup>19</sup>, Christopher<sup>19</sup>.
- VII. Samuel<sup>18</sup>, born, 1597.
- VIII. Noah<sup>18</sup>, born 1599 ; died s. p.

18. EDWARD<sup>18</sup> CONYERS (Christopher<sup>17</sup>, Richard<sup>16</sup>, Reginald<sup>15</sup>, Sir John<sup>14</sup>, Sir John<sup>13</sup>, Sir Christopher<sup>12</sup>, John<sup>11</sup>, Robert<sup>10</sup>, Sir John<sup>9</sup>, Roger<sup>8</sup>, Sir John<sup>7</sup>, Sir Humphrey<sup>6</sup>, John<sup>5</sup>, Galfrid<sup>4</sup>, Roger<sup>3</sup>, Roger<sup>2</sup>, Roger<sup>1</sup> de Coigneries), of Wakerly, county of Northampton. Born Jan. 30, 1590 ; married Jane Clarke, daughter of William Clarke, of Theckenham, county of Worcester, and by her may have had, and probably did have, son Edward, who was father of John and Edward, of Blaston.

The table of pedigrees from which the foregoing was largely taken (from Reginald<sup>15</sup> down to Edward<sup>18</sup>) gives to Edward<sup>18</sup> Conyers five children, the first being born when he, Edward<sup>18</sup>, the reputed father, was ninety years old, as follows : —

- I. John<sup>19</sup> Conyers, Esq., of Blaston, died May 17, 1735, aged 55 years, therefore born 1680.
- II. Edward<sup>19</sup> Conyers, of Blaston, "the second son," died Oct. 15, 1701.
- III. Samuel<sup>19</sup> Conyers, born 1682.
- IV. Jane<sup>19</sup> Conyers, died 1701, aged 79.
- V. Elizabeth<sup>19</sup> Conyers, died, unmarried, 1754, aged 72.

It was of frequent occurrence in ancient times, in written

or printed pedigrees, to drop one generation, especially if the Christian names of father and son were the same. In this instance it is apparent that they certainly did.

The writer has received certified copies of the church registers of both Wakerly and Blaston, and other information, which confirm him in the opinion and belief that Edward<sup>18</sup> Conyers, of Wakerly, born 1590, is no other than Deacon Edward Convers, of Woburn, Mass., born 1590.



**DEACON EDWARD CONVERS,**  
**OF**  
**ENGLAND, CHARLESTOWN, AND WOBURN, MASS.,**  
**AND**  
**ONE LINE OF HIS DESCENDANTS.**  
**1590-1886.**

ONE LINE OF THE  
CONVERSE FAMILY OF ENGLAND AND AMERICA.

---

	BORN	DIED
DEACON EDWARD <sup>1</sup> CONVERS, England, and Woburn .	1590	1663
	BAPT.	
SAMUEL <sup>2</sup> CONVERS, Woburn, Mass. . . . .	1637	1672
	BORN	
SAMUEL <sup>3</sup> CONVERS, Woburn, Mass., and Thompson, Conn.	1662	1732
EDWARD <sup>4</sup> CONVERS, Thompson, Conn. . . . .	1696	1784
JONATHAN <sup>5</sup> CONVERS, Thompson, Conn. . . . .		1761
DEACON JONATHAN <sup>6</sup> CONVERSE, Thompson, Conn. .	1760	1845
ELISHA <sup>7</sup> CONVERSE, Thompson, Conn., and Stoneham, Mass. . . . .	1786	1854
DEACON JAMES W. <sup>8</sup> CONVERSE, Boston, Mass. . .	1808	
HON. ELISHA SLADE <sup>9</sup> CONVERSE, Malden, Mass. .	1820	
COSTELLO C. <sup>9</sup> CONVERSE, Boston and Malden .	1848	
HARRY E. <sup>9</sup> CONVERSE, Malden, Mass. . . . .	1863	

## DEACON EDWARD CONVERS.

ENGLAND, CHARLESTOWN, AND WOBURN, MASS.

---

1. DEACON EDWARD<sup>1</sup> CONVERS, England, and Woburn, Mass.; born Jan. 30, 1590; died Aug. 10, 1663, aged 73 years. Probably married, 1st, Jane Clarke, who died probably before 1617; 2d, Sarah —, in England, died Jan. 14, 1662; 3d, Joanna Sprague, the widow of Ralph Sprague, of Charlestown, Mass., Sept. 9, 1662, died Feb. 24, 1679.

We now approach a most interesting point in the record of this family: the departure of Deacon Edward Convers, with his wife Sarah, and three children, Josiah, James, and Mary, from the comforts of their old home in England, for the privations of these then inhospitable shores. Doubtless the motives which led to this exile were of a threefold character: the first and chief, greater freedom to worship God in their own way; second, greater political liberty; and third, greater opportunities of acquiring and holding property.

On leaving England, Gov. Winthrop, *speaking for his company* of about seven hundred people, among whom were Deacon Convers and family, "bade an affectionate farewell to the church, and the land of their nativity."

"*Reverend Fathers and Brethren* [such was their address to all from whom they parted], howsoever your charitie may have met with discouragement through the misreport of our intentions, or the indiscretion of some amongst us, yet we desire you will be pleased to take

notice, that the principals and the body of our company esteem it our honour to call the Church of England, from whence we rise, our deare mother, and cannot part from our native countrie, where she specially resideth, without much sadness of heart, and many tears in our eyes; blessing God for the parentage and education, as members of the same body, and while we have breath, we shall sincerely indeavour the continuance and abundance of her welfare. Be pleased, therefore, Reverend Fathers and Brethren, to helpe forward the worke now in hand: which, if it prosper, you shall bee the more glorious. It is a usual exercise of your charity to recommend to the prayers of your congregations, the straights of your neighbors: do the like for a church springing out of your owne bowels; pray without ceasing for us, who are a weake colony from yourselves."

After a stormy passage of about sixty-three days, they arrived outside Salem Harbor, about the 12th of June, 1630. Early in July following, a landing and settlement were effected at Charlestown, "where they lay up and down in tents and booths round the hill"; several "crossed the river and settled in Boston, others planted on the Mystic, now Malden." But Deacon Edward Convers and his family and many others remained. On the 30th of July a church was organized. On the next Lord's day others were received, among whom were "Edward Convers and Sarah Convers, his wife." (Rec. First Church, Boston.) And the members of this church could alone partake of the Lord's Supper, or present their children for baptism. Some two years later, this church removed to Boston, and ever after became known as the First Church of Boston. Immediately after this removal, another church was organized, and since has been known as the First Church of Charlestown (viz., Nov. 2, 1632). There were nineteen male and sixteen female members, among whom were "Edward and Sarah Convers."

The following covenant is written on the same page as the names of the founders of this church: —



## THE FORMEE OF THE COVENANT.

*In the name of our Lord God, and in the obedience to his holy will and divine ordinances:*

Wee, whose names are heer written, Beeing by his most wise and good providence brought together, and desirous to unite ourselves into one congregation or church under our Lord Jesus Christ, our Head: In such sort as becometh all those whom he hath redeemed and sanctified unto himselfe, Doe heer solemnly and religeously, as in his most holy presence, Promise and bynde ourselves to walke in all our wayes according to the rules of the Gospell, and in all sinceer conformity to his holy ordinances: and in mutuall Love and Respect each to other: so near as God shall give us grace.

In fine weather, they worshipped under the branches of a widely spreading tree; at other times, some one of the few dwellings served as a "Meeting place." They were located on the side of the hill, near where the Waverley House now stands.

We cull two items from the record of the First Church of Charlestown of interest to us:—

1636: 11: mo: 8: Thomas Carter was admitted. Esther Carter, wife of Thomas Carter, by letter of dismission from y<sup>e</sup> Church of London, whereof Mr. Thomas Vincent is pastor.

1637: 1<sup>st</sup> mo: day: 12: Samuel Convers, the son of Edward Convers, and Sarah, his wife, was Baptized.

(It was customary to baptize infants as soon after birth as was prudent.)

That Edward Convers was a man of some wealth and considerable influence, of great strength and energy, as well as a rigid Puritan, is evidenced on nearly every page of colonial and town history, and continued to be so for thirty-three years after his arrival in this country. The limits of this work admit of but brief allusion to his noble record.

The curious are referred to the early history of this coun-

try, — the histories of Charlestown and Woburn, of which latter town Mr. Convers was indeed a father.

From the colonial records we extract from the many the few following early items : —

SEP. 28, 1630.

A Jury was impannelled to inquire concerning the Death of Austen Bratcher.

There were fifteen men on the jury, the tenth name being Edward Convers.

#### VERDICT.

Wee find that the Strookes giuen by Walter Palmer, were occationally the means of the death of Austen Bratcher & soe to be manslaughter. He died at Cradock's plantacon.

Oct. 19, 1630, petitioned to be made freeman, Edward Convers.

He was made freeman of the Colony, May 18, 1631.

BEFORE COURT, Nov. 9, 1630.

It is further ordered that Whoesoever shall first giue in his name to Mr Goun<sup>r</sup>, that he will vndertake to sett vpp a fferry betwixte Boston and Charlton & shall begin the same at such tyme as Mr Goun<sup>r</sup> shall appoynt, shall haue for eury p son . . . & 1<sup>d</sup> for euery 100 waight of goods hee shall soe transport.

A COURT HOLDEN ATT BOSTON, June 14, 1631.

Edward Convers hath vndertaken to sett vpp a fferry betwixte Charlton & Boston for which hee is to have ij<sup>d</sup> for eury single p son & 1<sup>d</sup> a piece if there be 2 or more.

Several other allusions are made on the colonial records to Mr. Convers and his ferry, but the following must suffice : —

OCT. 7, 1640.

The fferry between Boston and Charlestown is granted to the (Harvard) Colledge.

OCT. 7, 1640.

It is ordered that Mr Tyng, Mr Sam<sup>l</sup> Shepard & Goodman Edward Convers, are to set out the bounds betweene Charlestown & Mr Cradock's farme, on the other side of Mystick Ryver.\*

\* Mr. Cradock's house, which is still standing, is worth seeing.

10, 10 — 41 (Dec. 1641).

It is ordered that Lieft Sprague and Edward Convers should repair the bridge at Meadfoard over Mystick Ryver & the same to bee paid for out of the treasury.

Edward Convers was chosen selectman of Charlestown as early as 1634, and re-elected, annually, until 1640.

In the year 1640, a "petition" was made to the General Court for two miles square of land to be added to the head line of Charlestown, which was granted, and afterwards was increased to four miles square.

The following is an able and correct sketch of the life of Deacon Edward Convers, and was written by Rev. Leander Thompson, of Woburn, in 1885, and published in October of that year in the *Winchester Record*. (This *Winchester Record* is attracting wide-spread attention to its valuable historical and genealogical articles.)

"Among the first settlers of Woburn, Edward Converse has always been regarded as a pioneer and leader. Yet our knowledge of his history, as of nearly all his associates, must, at this late day, be fragmentary and of course imperfect. . . . A man of more than usual enterprise, we find him, from the very outset, ever restlessly pushing forward some new work. In less than a year after settling in Charlestown, he established a ferry, the first between Charlestown and Boston. By order of the Court, June 14, 1631, he was authorized, under certain rules and regulations, to manage this enterprise, and for several years it was a leading part of his business. In Winthrop's 'History of New England,' we find the following account, given also in substance in Frothingham's 'History of Charlestown': —

"'The governor and treasurer, by order of the General Court, did demise to Edward Converse the ferry between Boston and Charlestown, to have the sole transporting of passengers and cattle from one side to the other, for three years from the first day of the next month, for the yearly rent of forty pounds, to be paid quarterly to the treas-

urer: Provided that he see it be well attended and furnished with sufficient boats, and that so soon as may be in the next spring he set up a convenient house on Boston side, and keep a boat there, as need shall require, and he is allowed to take his wonted fees, namely, 2*d.* for a single person, and 1*d.* apiece if there be more than one, as well on lecture days as at other times; and for every horse and cow with the man that goeth with them, 6*d.*, and for a goat 1*d.*, and for a swine 2*d.*; and if any shall desire to pass before light in the morning, or if it is after dark in the evening, he may take recompense answerable to the season and his pains and hazard, so it be not excessive.'

"This lease was given in 1631, and Nov. 9, 1637, it was renewed for three years, Mr. Converse agreeing to pay each year forty pounds into the colonial treasury. This ferry, which crossed the river where now the Charlestown bridge crosses it, was called the 'Great Ferry,' to distinguish it from another which Thomas Williams had 'set up,' a short time before its establishment, between Charlestown and Winnisimmet.

"Meanwhile Edward Converse was made, during the first year of engagement with the ferry (1631), a freeman of the Colony, and subsequently served the town of Charlestown on the board of selectmen from 1635 until his removal to his new home in the wilderness, which afterward became Woburn. This removal appropriately introduces his connection with the enterprise of founding the new town. It is hardly too much to say that he was on every committee, and had a part in every movement that had this new settlement in view. He was one of the small company, who, in September, 1640, went from Charlestown to search the unexplored land to the northward, and experienced an almost miraculous escape from death in a terrific night-storm by the fall of a large tree under which they had laid themselves down for the night. He was one of a committee of thirteen chosen by the town of Charlestown, Nov. 4, 1640, 'to sett the bounds betwixt Charlestown and the Village, and to appoint the place for the village.' His name stands first in

a list of seven men chosen by the church in Charlestown, Nov. 5, 1640, the day after the appointment of the town committee of thirteen, as commissioners for 'erecting a church and town' and 'for carr[y]ing on the affaires of this new Town.' Six of these seven commissioners were on the town committee of thirteen, and to these six men, with Edward Converse at the head, was due the success of the enterprise they had in view. At their first meeting, held Dec. 18, 1640, thirty-two men were found ready to affix their names to the Town Orders for Woburn, upon which they had agreed, the name of Edward Converse being second in the list. Meanwhile the fears of the church at Charlestown had been aroused by the zeal and energies of this handful of men, lest the town should be depopulated. But they went steadily forward, and the church at length yielded, Converse and his associates being accorded, Dec. 22, full power to go on with their work. As ever, Converse seems to have outstripped all others in his zeal, and to have erected a house in the territory of the proposed town previous to Jan. 4, 1641, for, under this date, a meeting was held at his house, according to Johnson's *Wonder-Working Providence*, in which many persons were admitted to 'set down their dwellings in this town, yet being shallow of brains, fell offe [off] afterwards.' It is possible, as some writers have suggested, that the meeting was held at his house in Charlestown, and the words, 'in this town,' refer simply to what was 'this town' when Johnson wrote. But early in the next month, Feb. 10, 1641, the same writer tells us, as others also do, that the first bridge was laid over the 'Abersonce,' elsewhere and generally called the Abajona,\* River, 'over against Edward Converse's house,' and called 'Coul [or Cold] Bridge.' This record also seems to assume that the house was there

\* This name is written Aberjonah, Abarjona, and Abajona by different writers, — the latter the most frequently in modern usage. — ED.

when the bridge was built, though, of course, the reference to it may possibly, but not naturally, be in anticipation of its actual erection. Mr. Champney, in his contribution to the 'History of Middlesex County,' Vol. II., p. 526, after saying that the bridge was built in February, 1641, adds: 'And the first dwelling-house was erected over against it,' that is, the bridge. This is doubtless correct, so far as the location of the house was concerned, but it exactly reverses the statements of the records and of the historian, which affirm that the bridge was built 'over against the house'; the statement of the former implying that the bridge was built first, and that of the latter that the house was built first. Whatever may have been the exact date of the erection of the house, there seems to be no doubt that it was the first dwelling-house erected in Woburn; that of John Mousall being built but a little later on 'Hilly Way.' In the words of the quaint old historian and poet, Johnson, referring to these men: -

" 'Too [two] nurses less undaunted then [than] the rest,  
first howses finish.'

. . . . .

"The historical facts of the first house and the first bridge, and probably also the first mill, in Woburn, so intimately associated with Edward Converse's enterprise, appropriately introduce us to the part he acted in the organization and affairs of the new town.

"We have already noticed that his name is at the head of the seven commissioners appointed to superintend the general business of settling the town, which issued in securing the act of incorporation in 1642. His connection with the work of gathering the church previous to Oct. 6 of that year (the date of the incorporation) we pass for the present, in order to notice more consecutively his secular life and activities. To the persistent energy of Edward Converse,

more than to any other one man, the success of the seven commissioners seems to have been due. And when 'Charlestown Village' was finally called 'Woobourne,' by the act of the General Court, and recognized as the twentieth town in the Massachusetts Colony, we can easily imagine that the satisfaction and joy of no other man equalled those of this ever-restless worker.

"Why the newly incorporated municipality did not immediately so far organize as to choose the appropriate officers for administering its affairs is at present wholly a matter of conjecture. The records mention a general meeting as early as Nov. 9, 1643, in which some minor and comparatively unimportant matters of business were transacted, but there is no hint of a regular organization till April 13, 1644, about eighteen months after the incorporation. On that day the freemen of the town made choice of the first board of selectmen, consisting of Edward Johnson, Edward Converse, John Mousall, William Learned, Ezekiel Richardson, Samuel Richardson, and James Thompson,—seven good and honest men. The name of Edward Converse stands second on this board, as given in the Woburn records. From this time onward until his death, he appeared, as ever before, to have been a foremost man in all public business. On March 3, 1649, he was one of four of the selectmen appointed to negotiate with the town of Charlestown the matter of the disputed boundary between the two towns. He was also, year after year, one of a board of commissioners for the trial of 'small causes.' In 1660 he was deputy to the General Court. And for nineteen years, from 1644 till 1663, when he died, he was annually chosen a member of the board of selectmen.

"We come now to a consideration of Edward Converse, in his *religious character and life*.

"In the very outset of his career as a citizen of Charles-

town, we find his name in the list of subscribers to the First Church covenant of that town (Aug. 27, 1630), the first name being that of Gov. Winthrop. When this original First Church was removed, three months afterward, to Boston, though his relation to it for some time remained as before, he did not, like Winthrop and many others, remove his family across the river. Accordingly, when the present First Church of Charlestown was organized (Nov. 2, 1632), he and others, having obtained letters of dismission from the church in Boston, united with those who had not been members of that church in the new organization. As a member of that church, he was ever prominent; and was one of the seven members of it who were commissioned to effect, in the name of the mother church, as also in the presence and with the consent of the appointed representative of the Colony, the outward organization of the church in Woburn. This organization was effected Aug. 24, 1642, and on the second day of the following December Thomas Carter was ordained and installed pastor. It is highly probable, though not definitely ascertained, that, of the two men who laid their hands on the young candidate's head and formally ordained him to the work of the ministry, instead of delegating the power to the messengers of the churches, Edward Converse was one. It is certain that he was one of the first two deacons of the church, and remained in office till his death.

"From all that has been ascertained respecting the religious character of Edward Converse, we readily infer that he was a man of strongly marked idiosyncrasies. Prompt, clear-headed, devout, conscientious, outspoken, and unflinching, and yet prudent, self-contained, and uniform, are the adjectives that best describe his whole career. A single curious incident, mentioned by Johnson in his *Wonder-Working Providence*, well illustrates a trait which often seems to manifest itself. It occurred more than twenty years after his



removal from Charlestown to Woburn, and only about three months before his death. 'In May, 1663, Isaac Cole, constable, and Edward Converse, one of Capt. Johnson's associates in the board of selectmen at Woburn, were arraigned; the former for refusing to take and publish the King's letter, and the latter for having spoken of it as Popery. The Court, after a hearing, discharged Converse, on the ground that his language did not reflect on his Majesty's letter.' This account assumes that Converse did speak of the king's letter as popery, but in language so carefully guarded that even papal servants of the king could not easily make out a case against him.

"But though the good old father of the town came forth from his arrest by the officers of the king unscathed and apparently untroubled, there was one passage in his busy life as a citizen which seems to have seriously disturbed him, and which resulted in an arbitration between him and one of his neighbors. The erection and operation of his mill on the Abajona River so overflowed the adjacent meadow of Robert Hale as to be an insuperable obstacle in the way of the latter's improvement of his own land. This naturally led to complaint and difficulty. But at length an honorable arbitration seems to have happily ended the controversy in a very fair and Christian way."

The will of Edward Convers, dated August, 1659, is as follows:—

In the name of God, Amen, I, Edward Convers, of Woburne, in the Coun. of Midd. Massachusetts Collony in New England, being in p-fect memory though weake of Body, do make this my last will and testamt, to dispose of my lands, goods and chattles, that the Lord hath lent unto mee, dureing my naturall life, which my Will is shall be disposed of in mannr as followeth.

Imp. I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife Sarah Convers ten pounds pr. a year, to be payd unto Her from yeare to yeare during her *naturall* life, that is to say, five pounds a yeare out of my sonne Josias Convers his house, and y<sup>e</sup> other five pounds a year out of the

Mill. Also my will is that my wife shall have such roomes to live in dureing her life in the house that I now live in, as She shall make choyce of for Her use, and one of the gardens before the house, which she shall make choyce of for her use, and ten of the apple trees in the old orchard dureing her life which she shall make choyce of. Also my will is that my wife shall have a fourth part of all my moveable goods and chattels when my debts and legacyes and my funall be discharged. Also I give unto my sonne, Josias Convers, the House wherein He now liveth and the barnes and outhouses and the orchard before the house, with the yards and other appurtenances to the same belonging, and the land that lyeth in the great field, and all that meadow that lyeth in the west side of the brooke in bucke meadow. My Will is that my sonne Josias shall enjoy all these houses and lands, with other the appurtenances above specified, for Him and his heyres lawfully begotten of his body, and for want thereof, to my sonne James Converse, his sonne Edward Convers, and to his Heyres lawfully begotten of his body, and for want thereof my Will is that it shall be divided between the rest of my sonne James his children equally, or to the next Heyre according to law, and for the field called the sheep-pasture, I give it to my sonnes Josiah and Samuel together with my mill and mill house and the appurtenances to them belonging, to be possessed by the longest liver and his Heyres. Also I give to my sonne Samuel Convers my house wherein I now dwell and all the land lying behind the house to the brow of y<sup>e</sup> Hill northward, and all the land that is plowable lying on the north side of the blind bridge, together with all the meadow that lyeth adjoyning to the said land and all that p<sup>c</sup>cell of land that lyeth on the east side of the rode, next to the mill pond betweene the aforesaid blynd Bridge, and my dwelling house. Also I give to my sonne Samuel all y<sup>e</sup> meadow y<sup>t</sup> lyeth on y<sup>e</sup> east side of the river in Bucke meadow, and my English pasture that is fenced in on the other side the mill river, and my will is that for all the rest of y<sup>e</sup> land that is not plowable lying on the north side of blind Bridge, together with all the rest of my pasture lands, shall be equally divided between my three sonnes, Josiah, James, and Samuel, only reserveing the timber that is upon the said pasture lands from my sonne James, who shall have no part therein, but it shall be injoyed by my other to sonnes Josiah and Samuel and their Heyres. Also my will is that if my sonne Samuel shall dy without Heyres lawfully begotten of his body, that the estate that I have given to Him shall be divided between y<sup>e</sup> children of my daughter Mary Thompson. Also I give to my sonne James Convers the sume of thirty pounds and I give to my daughter Mary Sheldon the sume of twenty marks. And I give to my kinsman Allin Convers the sume of ten pounds, and I give to my kinswoman Sarah Smith the sume of five pounds. Also I give to my kinsman John Parker the sume of

forty shillings, and for these legacies my will is that they shall be paid within three years after my decease as my Executors shall see meete and are able to pay the same. and for all that land that lyeth comon between the houses my will is that it shall ly common for perpetuity, and for all my moveable goodes and chattels that remaineth of what is given to my wife, I give to thirds of the same to my sonne Josiah and the other third to my sonne Samuel. and for the legacies that I have given my will is that they shall be payd in Corne and cattle, or either of them. Also my will is that my sonne Josiah and my sonne Samuel shall be my sole executors. Also my will is that my sonne James Converse and my kinsman Allin Converse, and my kinsman John Parker shall be the overseers of this my Will. My will also is that all my moveable goods shall be appraised distinctly.

Signed and subscribed the — day of August, 1659.

*Edward*  
*Converse*

In the presence of us,  
ALLIN CONVERSE.  
JNO. PARKER.

My Will is that my sonne Josiah shall have the meadow that is fenced in on the other side of the mill brook, lying next unto my sonne James his meadow for him and his Heyres, as the rest of the lands within expressed.

CAMBRIDGE, 7, 8<sup>th</sup>, 1663.

At the Coun Court, then sitting at Cambridge, Allin Converse and John Parker appearing in Court, do on their oath given them say that Edward Converse deced being of a disposing mind, they saw Him signe, seale, and publish this instrumet as his last Will and testament, and that they know of no other.

Entred and Recorded, 7, 8<sup>th</sup>, 1663.

THOMAS DANFORTH, *Recorder*.

#### AN INVENTORY.

An Inventory of the Estate lately possessed by Edward Converse, of Woburne, in New England, who deceased y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> [6], 1663.

	£	s.	d.
Imprs. The dwelling house now possess by Samuel			
Converse . . . . .	080	00	00
In y <sup>e</sup> Hall two tables & a foarme . . . . .	001	05	00

	£	s.	d.
In Chayres . . . . .	000	05	00
One Cupboard . . . . .	000	10	00
One payre of Cob Irons . . . . .	000	16	00
One fire shovel & tongs . . . . .	000	04	00
One bible . . . . .	000	07	00
In Quishions . . . . .	000	05	00
In the Hall Chamber a feather bed . . . . .	004	00	00
A feather bolster and two pillowes . . . . .	001	00	00
One Rug & two blankets . . . . .	002	00	00
A flocke bed a straw bed & straw bolster . . . . .	000	10	00
A payre of curtaynes & vallens . . . . .	001	16	00
A bedstead . . . . .	001	10	00
A trundle bed with feather bed & bolster, straw bed, straw bolster & coverlet . . . . .	003	05	00
In Chayres . . . . .	000	07	00
In wearing cloathes, a new serge coate . . . . .	001	07	00
A cloath coate . . . . .	001	13	00
A serge coate . . . . .	000	12	00
A serge coate . . . . .	000	05	00
a Cloath Jacket & breeches . . . . .	001	10	00
Three Wast coats & pr. of drawers . . . . .	001	00	00
Two Jackets & two payre of stockins . . . . .	000	15	00
A peece of Kersie . . . . .	001	07	00
A hat and a payre of mittings . . . . .	000	05	00
A payre of bootes . . . . .	000	10	00
In hatts . . . . .	000	18	00
In shirts . . . . .	001	12	00
In caps . . . . .	000	04	00
In handkerchiefes . . . . .	000	07	00
In bands . . . . .	000	09	00
four payre of new sheets . . . . .	004	08	00
a dussen of napkins . . . . .	000	15	00
four payre of sheets more with other small linnen . . . . .	002	13	00
Two Table Cloathes . . . . .	000	12	00
five pillow beers, 10s.. in Towels, 3s., one yd Cotton, 2s. . . . .	000	15	00
In small linnen . . . . .	000	07	00
A peece of Say . . . . .	000	01	00
Two yards of linsie woolsie . . . . .	000	05	00
A box and gloves . . . . .	000	03	00
In cotton, woollen and linnen yarne . . . . .	001	06	00
In chests . . . . .	001	06	00
In cheese . . . . .	001	08	00
In the chamb. over ye Kitchen a flockebed, straw bed, feather bolster & three pillowes . . . . .	001	00	00

	£	s.	d.
A bed stead . . . . .	000	15	00
In the Garret over it, one beare skin, a flocke bed, straw bed, two bolsters, a blankett and Ruggs . . . . .	002	08	00
One Hatchell . . . . .	000	10	00
A musket, a carbine & sword . . . . .	001	00	00
In nayles, 2s. 6d., a pr of pinchers and other small things . . . . .	000	04	00
A scale Beame . . . . .	000	06	00
In ye leanto chamb., in Indian Corn . . . . .	001	05	06
A woollen and linnen wheele . . . . .	000	06	00
A sadle, pillion cloath, bridle and pannel . . . . .	001	05	00

## IN THE KITCHEN.

In Earthen ware . . . . .	000	03	00
One dozen of trenchers, scales & weights . . . . .	000	03	06
A great Kettle, 15s., a midle Kettle, 15s., y <sup>e</sup> Cast Kettle, 14s. . . . .	002	05	00
three skellitts & a scumer . . . . .	000	06	06
A warming pan . . . . .	000	10	00
an Iron pott & hookes, an Iron Kettle & Skellitt . . . . .	001	00	00
a mortar & pestle . . . . .	000	03	06
two tin pans, 3s., a gridiron, 3s. . . . .	000	06	00
two sives, 2s. 6d., & one lanthorne, 1s. 6d. . . . .	000	04	00
a frying pan . . . . .	000	03	06
three trays, 4s., two payles, 3s. 6d. . . . .	000	07	06
four cheese-fats with their covers . . . . .	000	04	06
In wooden ware, 3s., a pr. of bellows, 1s. . . . .	000	04	00
Two trammels and a spitt . . . . .	000	10	00
A payre of Cob Irons, 4s. In pewter, £1, 11s. . . . .	001	15	00
In spoones, 1s. 6d., a smoothing Iron, 1s. . . . .	000	02	06
In plate, a beere bowle . . . . .	002	10	00
Four spoons . . . . .	001	10	00

## IN YE LEANTO.

In tooles . . . . .	001	10	00
In wedges & beetle rings, 12s., and a sithe, 4s. . . . .	000	16	00
In old iron, 2s., one spade, fro. & Hamer, 4s. . . . .	000	04	00
two mattocks & two Howes . . . . .	000	08	00
A Hay Knife & a pitchfork . . . . .	000	04	00
The Barne possessed by Samuel Convars . . . . .	035	00	00
In Corne & Hay . . . . .	020	00	00
In flax, 8s. In hemp, 14s. . . . .	001	02	00

	£	s.	d.
In Indian Corne in the feild . . . . .	004	00	00
In gardens, orchard, and arrable land joy[n]ing to the dwelling house and barne possessed by Samuel Convars . . . . .	015	00	00
All the arrable land on the north side of blind Bridge, five accrs of meddow . . . . .	060	00	00
Eight accrs of meadow on y <sup>e</sup> East side of Buck meadow . . . . .	015	00	00
English pasture on y <sup>e</sup> East side of y <sup>e</sup> Mill river . . .	026	00	00
Pasture land on y <sup>e</sup> East side of Josias and Samuel their dwelling houses . . . . .	010	00	00
Land at y <sup>e</sup> Indian Hill . . . . .	013	00	00
pasture lands on both sides Horn pond river . . .	020	00	00
the Mill & Mill pond & mill house with other y <sup>e</sup> appur- tenances . . . . .	005	00	00
the dwelling possessed by Josias Convars . . . . .	130	00	00
the barnes & out houseing . . . . .	055	00	00
the great field . . . . .	015	00	00
A parcell of meadow neere y <sup>e</sup> house . . . . .	100	00	00
The Orchard with all the arrable land joyneing to his houseing . . . . .	003	00	00
Eight accrs of Buck meadow . . . . .	020	00	00
three accrs of meadow at y <sup>e</sup> great meadow . . . . .	024	00	00
The Sheep pasture . . . . .	006	00	00
In carts, yokes & chaynes . . . . .	010	00	00
In a grind-stone . . . . .	005	00	00
In a mare, £10, Colt, £6, & Swine . . . . .	000	12	00
In a mare, £10, Colt, £6, & Swine . . . . .	021	00	00
In Sheepe & Lambs, £1, 10 <sup>s</sup> , a boy, £10 . . . . .	011	10	00
foure coves, £18, two steeres, £8 . . . . .	026	00	00
one steere, £3, 10 <sup>s</sup> , two other, £4, one calf, £1 . . .	008	10	00
two oxen, £12 & two oxen, £13 . . . . .	025	00	00
the total sume is	827	05	06
The Estate is debtor to * funall charges and other accounts . . . . .	028	16	00
The Estate is Cr. . . . .	003	00	00

At a Coun<sup>t</sup> Court held at Cambridge

October 7th 1663

Josiah Convars, Executor to the last Will and tesament of his father, Edward Convars, deced, being sworn, do say that is a true Inventory of all that Estate, whereof the said Edward Convars died seized, and

\* Funeral charges here meant, in all probability.

y<sup>t</sup> if any more do appeare, Hee will timely and truly discover the same & cause it to be added hereunto.

THOMAS DANFORTH, R.

Entered & Recorded Octob 7th 1663.

By THOMAS DANFORTH, *Recorder*.

3 DECEMB. 1679

I, Joanna Converse give unto my daughter Edmands—The old Darnex Curtains & Vallains; A green Rugg & the Iron dripper pan & my Trunke & two brass Kettles and a brass pott with a brass ladle; and my Cloake & w<sup>t</sup> things is in my son Phineas his house, being a Bedstead, a Table & a floarme, with an Iron barr and Trammell in the chimney, a pr of Iron Andirons, a chest, should remaine to him as his owne.

These prticulars with others in a paper of a former date to remayne to the prtyes nominated, as witness our hands the day and year above written.

The mark of HANNAH EDMONDS \*

RICHARD SPRAGUE, &c

Sworn in Court 15(4)80

J. R. C.

CHARLESTOWN, Nov. 4, 1679.

An Invoise of particulars given by Mother Converse to sister Mary Edmonds as followeth: "Impr. A Hood & Safe guard of Serge — her best black gowne — her best red cloath Petticoate — Her red turky mohaire petticoate — her best Hatt & best green Apron. Her little chest — 2 pewter Dishes — Her red Searge petticoate — Several preells of Linnen which she putt into sister Edmonds Boxes which she gave her, and are not to be called for, & sister Edmonds is to have her proportion of what is left. Sister Edmonds daughter to have the scarfe she had att Eunice Sprague's buriall & y<sup>e</sup> hood & y<sup>e</sup> handkerchief was cut from it. Phineas Sprague's daughter Mary to have her next best Silke hood and lutestring handkerchief. One of Bro. John's Daughters to have one of her Scarfes. One of Bro. Samuel's Daughters to have another Scarfe. And Bro. Phineas othe<sup>r</sup> daughter to have y<sup>e</sup> other Scarfe."

Attested by RICHARD SPRAGUE.

The mark of

HANAH EDMONDS.

15. 4. 80.

Sworn in Court.

J. R. C.

\* Mary, daughter of Ralph Sprague and Joanna (afterwards wife of Deacon Edward Converse), married Daniel Edmands, of Charlestown.

An Inventory of the estate of Joanna [Convers]\* decd, taken April 2, 1680.

	£	s.	d.
In books . . . . .	001	00	00
In houseing & land . . . . .	180	00	00
One feather bed and furniture . . . . .	005	00	00
It. 8 pair of Sheets . . . . .	004	00	00
It. 4 pair of Pillowbeers . . . . .	000	08	00
It. one Table Cloath & 17 Napkins & Towells . . . . .	001	00	00
It. Wearing Cloathes, Wollen, Linnen, Silk & Hatts, . . . . .	025	00	00
It. Two Chests, one Trunk, one Box & Spinning wheel . . . . .	001	06	00
It. Two Blankets . . . . .	000	10	00
It. One Rugg . . . . .	000	05	00
It. In Brass . . . . .	003	10	09
It. In Pewter . . . . .	001	01	00
It. In wooden & Earthen ware . . . . .	000	05	00
It. In Iron ware . . . . .	000	16	00
It. One Cupboard . . . . .	000	05	00
It. A new peice of Cotton & linnen Cloath & other small linnen . . . . .	001	10	00
It. One Cow . . . . .	002	10	00
It. A Bedstead, Table & a Chest . . . . .	001	00	00
It. A Dripping Pan . . . . .	000	03	00
It. In Money . . . . .	023	16	00
	253	05	01

Apprised by

JOHN CUTTLER.  
THO: LORD.

15. 4. 80. Sworn to by L<sup>FT</sup> SPRAGUE  
J. R. C.

Children of Deacon Edward<sup>1</sup> and Sarah Convers :

1. Deacon Josiah<sup>2</sup>, born 1617, in England; died Feb. 3, 1689, in Woburn, Mass., aged 72 years; married, March 26, 1651, Esther, daughter Richard

\* Joanna Convers bore no children to Edward Convers.—Richard Frothingham, in his History of Charlestown, Mass., states that "she [Joanna (Converse)] may have been *Edward Converse's*" third wife. See Jane Converse (*note*), the first wife, as presumed, of Edward<sup>1</sup> Converse, and thus making "*Sarah*" a second wife, and "*Joanna*" a third wife, as surmised by Frothingham. See also Savage.



Champney, of Cambridge, Mass.; intestate; inventory, £646 8*d.* 6*s.*; had one son, Capt. Josiah<sup>3</sup>, born \_\_\_\_\_, married, Oct. 8, 1685, Ruth Marshall, of Woburn, and died July 15, 1717. Inventory, £1,444 9*d.* 1*s.* He mentions in his will daughters Ruth Symmes, Rebecca Pierce, Kesiah Convers, and Mary Convers, and sons Josiah<sup>4</sup>, Timothy<sup>4</sup>, born July 6, 1693, died Sept. 14, 1693; Josiah<sup>4</sup> was born April 25, 1704, died \_\_\_\_\_ 1774, at Watertown, Mass. No further traced, probably died s. p.

- ii. Lieut. James<sup>2</sup>, born \_\_\_\_\_, 1620, in England; died May 10, 1715, at Woburn, Mass.; married Anna, daughter of Robert Long, of Charlestown, Oct. 24, 1643. He was a valuable and highly esteemed citizen; was repeatedly honored by the town with the principal offices within its gift, and surviving his son, Major James, died, aged 95. Had:
  - i. Hannah<sup>3</sup>, born 1644; died 1644.
  - ii. Major James<sup>3</sup>, Jr., born Nov. 16, 1645; married Hannah Carter, Jan. 1, 1668-9; died July 8, 1706. He had:
    - i. James<sup>4</sup>, born 1670.
    - ii. John<sup>4</sup>, born 1673; married Abigail Sawyer, May 22, 1699; died Jan. 6, 1707; had John<sup>5</sup>, born Feb. 3, 1701, married Abigail Baldwin before 1728. John<sup>5</sup> removed to Leicester, Mass., and subsequently to Brookfield, Mass., and has many descendants in that region.
- iii. Deborah<sup>3</sup>, born 1647; married, 1663, John Pierce.
- iv. Sarah<sup>3</sup>, born 1649; married —.
- v. Rebecca<sup>3</sup>, born 1651; married Enoch More.

- vi. Lydia<sup>3</sup>, born 1653 ; died 1655.
- vii. Edward<sup>3</sup>, born 1654 ; married Sarah Stone ; died July 26, 1692.
- viii. Mary<sup>3</sup>, born 1656 ; died 1690 ; married, 1675, Nath'l Davis.
- ix. Abigail<sup>3</sup>, born 1658 ; married, 1676, Jona. Kettle ; died 1690.

Major James<sup>3</sup> Convers had a great many descendants, some of whom settled in various places in New Hampshire and in Massachusetts, while many others remained in Woburn, where they have always been honored and respected as useful citizens, and are so honored at the present time.

- iii. Mary<sup>2</sup>, born, England, 1622 ; died            ; married, 1st, Simon<sup>2</sup> Thompson (James<sup>1</sup>), Jan. 19, 1643 ; married, 2d, John Sheldon, Feb. 1, 1659, of Billerica, Mass. Mary (Convers) and Simon Thompson had six children :
  - i. John<sup>3</sup>, born April 4, 1645 ; died April 12, 1645.
  - ii. Sarah<sup>3</sup>, born Feb. 20, 1647.
  - iii. James<sup>3</sup>, born March 29, 1649.
  - iv. Mary<sup>3</sup>, born Jan. 25, 1651 ; died 1657.
  - v. Ann<sup>3</sup>, born July 30, 1655.
  - vi. Rebecca<sup>3</sup>, born May, 1658.

The Thompson family of Woburn and Winchester, Mass., are of an ancient and a distinguished race, and have left and are still leaving their "*foot-prints on the sands of time.*"

- iv. Samuel<sup>2</sup>, baptized March 12, 1637.

2. SERGT. SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> CONVERS (Deacon Edward<sup>1</sup>), Woburn, youngest son of Deacon Edward Convers, was baptized March 12, 1637, in the First Church, Charlestown ; born probably but a few days or weeks before March 12, 1637 ;

died Feb. 20, 1669; married Judith, daughter of Rev. Thomas and Mary (Dalton) Carter, June 8, 1660.

Rev. Thomas Carter was born in England about the year 1610; was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, England; received his degrees, 1629, 1630, and 1633; embarked from London for America, April 2, 1635, in the "Planter," Nicholas Trerice, master.

The passengers brought with them certificates from the minister at Great St. Albans, in Hertfordshire, which may have been Rev. Mr. Carter's early home. He was admitted to membership to the First Church of Charlestown, Mass., "1636, 11mo., 8th day"; was settled over the church in Woburn, 1642, where he continued as pastor until his death, Sept. 5, 1684, aged 74 years.

Judith, wife of Samuel Convers, survived him, and married Giles Fifield, of Charlestown, May 2, 1672, and died 1678.

Samuel<sup>2</sup> Convers was admitted freeman, 1666, and came to an untimely death by an accident in the corn mill which he inherited jointly with his brothers from his father, Deacon Edward Convers. The records of his death, on file at East Cambridge, are as follows:—

We, Isaac Brooks and James Thompson, being about the 21 of Feb. 69 in the Corne mill belonging to the Converses, at Wooburne, on of suddain we heard a voice about the mill wheel saying stop the wheel, upon wh the said Thompson did run to the mill gate & looking towards the mill wheel he saw as he thought a man laid down and cried out my unkle is killed. Isaak in the mean time did run to the water wheel and found Samuel Converse with his head fastened between the water wheel and water wall.

The said Thompson in the mean time did shut the gate and came running to the sd Brooks. Now the water wheel being turned backwards did raise upwards and wee seeing his head cleared went unto him and did take him up alive who bled excessively. We did carry him into his house and soon after we brought him in his bleeding stopt & and in about half an houres time as we conceive he was quite departed.

THE VERDICT OF THE JURY OF QUEST ON THE DEATH OF SAMUEL  
CONVERSE.

We subscribed being by the Constable of Wooburn Summoned a jury of quest upon the suddain and untimely death of Seargt Samuel Convars late of Wooburne, upon examination of the Witnesses that did take him up, going to the place from whence he was taken up & viewing of the Corps, doe conceive that the said Convars was cutting some ice from off the water wheele of the corne mill & so overreaching with his axe was caught by his coate with some parte of the wheele whereby his coate was rent to the Choller thereof & that not giving way his head was drawne downe untill it was sucked in between the water wall & the water wheele. now as is said he did call to shutt down the wheel but in all probabilitie he received his mortall wound soone after he spake to stop the wheele. We saw much blood in the place whereabouts he was judged to stand, also there was blood upon the snow from the place to his house, as is said he was carried to his house alive and being set in a chair his blood quickly settled within him wholly preventing him from speaking & in about half an hour was dead. We found the back side of his head greatly bruised his nose grizzle as wee think was broken so that the said Convars his head lying as before expressed we judge his death to be by the water wheele of the Corne Mill.

22: 12: 69.

RICHARD GARDNER  
MATTHEW JOHNSON  
JOHN WRIGHT  
JOHN RUSSELL  
EDWARD IVONS  
WILLIAM JOHNSON

JOHN CARTER  
JOHN NORRIS  
INCREASE WINN  
JOHN MOUSALL  
JOHN BROOKS  
WILL SYMES

He died intestate.

INVENTORY.

An Inventory of th' estate presented to vs, subscribed, of Sergt. Samuel Convars of Woburne, lately deced.

	£	s.	d.
Imp*. In land at a place called Indian Hill about 30 aces . . . . .	030	00	00
It. In arrable land vpon blind Bridge playne about 40 : aces . . . . .	050	00	00
It. In pasture land neere to his barne about 30 aces,	003	00	00
It. In vpland at a place called Breakenecke Hill 6 aces . . . . .	005	00	00

	£	s.	d.
It. Twelve acres & $\frac{1}{4}$ in Woburne comon vpland .	002	10	00
It. Interest in the said comon as to herbage and woodland . . . . .	020	00	00
It. In vpland at the easternmost side of Aberjona river about 24 acres . . . . .	020	00	00
It. In vpland & orchard about the dwelling house about 4 acres . . . . .	016	00	00
It. In meddow at a place called bucke meddow about nine acres . . . . .	030	00	00
It. In meddow upon Aberjona river about seven acres . . . . .	035	00	00
It. In make meddow at a place called great meddow about 2 acres . . . . .	001	00	00
It. In an 8 <sup>th</sup> of a saw mill upon Aberjona river & pond thereof . . . . .	020	00	00
It. In vpland at a place called pine meadow Playne 6 acres . . . . .	003	00	00
It. In a third of a corne mill vpon Aberjona river, with a third of the utensils belonging thereunto,	020	00	00
It. In a third of a kill house & haire cloth . . .	000	10	00
It. in a barne and hen house . . . . .	030	00	00
It. in a dwelling house . . . . .	080	00	00

IN THE KITCHEN.

Imprimis. In peariter . . . . .	001	05	00
It. In a warming pan, pestle & mortar, skillets dishes & earthen ware . . . . .	000	15	00
It. In trammell handjrons, spit, slice and tongs .	000	16	00
It. In a fowling piece, woollen wheell, a cradle 5 chaires & table . . . . .	001	07	00

IN THE LEANTO.

It. In a brass Kettle 2 Iron Kettles & an iron pott .	002	00	00
It. In tubs, treyes & cheeze press . . . . .	000	10	00
It. In a chearne, frying pan, scieves and other lum- ber . . . . .	000	08	06
It. In salt . . . . .	000	01	06
It. In the cellar, meat tubs, barrels w <sup>th</sup> other lumber	002	00	00

IN THE HALL.

Imprimis: In a high bedstead, feather bed curtaines, vallents, rug blanket a paire of sheetes & pil- low as it now stands . . . . .	007	00	00
---	-----	----	----

	£	s.	d.
It. In money . . . . .	004	17	03
It. A trundle bed, its coverlet, 2 blankets, flock & strawe bed . . . . .	002	10	00
It. A cupboard & quishion hand jrons table & foarme . . . . .	002	00	00

## IN THE HALL CHAMBER.

Imprimis: In broade cloth about 4 yds & $\frac{1}{2}$ . . .	003	16	00
It. 4 paire of sheetes, 2 pillow beeres, 21 napkins and a table cloth . . . . .	003	12	00
It. In cotten, wooll cotten & linnen yarne . . .	001	10	00
It. In apparell woollen and linnen . . . . .	007	02	00
It. Three chestes, a bed sted & table . . . . .	001	15	00

## IN THE KITCHEN CHAMBER.

Imprimis. A chaf bed, bed stead, a pillow 2 blankets a sheet & coverlet . . . . .	001	10	00
It. A sadle pillion & cloth, bridle girts, crupper & pannell . . . . .	001	10	00
It. A muskett, bandeleers, 2 bellts, sword, rest & pike . . . . .	001	10	00
It. 16 bushels of rye, 11 bush. of wheat, 20 bush. Indian 3 bush barley . . . . .	009	00	00
It. 2 bush of oates, two hogsheds & a few hops . . .	000	16	00

## IN THE GARRET.

It. In nailes hemp & old jron & feathers . . . . .	001	07	00
It. In tooles . . . . .	000	14	00
It. In rye vpon the ground . . . . .	002	00	00
It. In chaines yoakes jrons, a plow w <sup>th</sup> share & boutl,	001	00	00
It. In about one hundred & half of boarde . . .	000	07	06
It. In a long carte & dung carte w <sup>th</sup> the wheelles . .	002	06	00
It. In a third of grind stone, harrow teeth & timber chaine . . . . .	000	3	4
It. In a third of a frame neere mistick bridge laid . .	005	00	00
	438	10	03

## IN STOCK IN THE YARD.

Imprimis. Three working cattell . . . . .	012	00	00
It. In a horse . . . . .	003	00	00
It. In two coves . . . . .	006	00	00
It. In two heifers . . . . .	005	00	00
It. In a young bull . . . . .	001	00	00

DEACONS JAMES W. AND ELISHA S. CONVERSE. 121

	£	s.	d.
It. In three yearlings . . . . .	002	05	00
It. In nine sheep & 2 lambs . . . . .	003	10	00
It. In eight swine . . . . .	004	00	00
	37	05	00
It. In a man servant about a year . . . . .	09	05	00
The totall sum of this Inventory is . . . . .	475	00	03
The debts & credits of this estate being compared, the clere estate at present is . . . . .	446	12	03
Errors excepted.			

WILL: SYMONDS.  
JOHN CARTER.  
WILL: JOHNSON.

ESTATE OF SAMUEL CONVERS, DEBTOR<sup>E</sup>.

Imprimis. To Josiea Convers . . . . .	016	03	06
It. To M <sup>r</sup> Norton . . . . .	000	17	4
It. To Henny Balcrum . . . . .	000	15	7
It. To John Wilson sen <sup>r</sup> . . . . .	000	15	6
It. To M <sup>r</sup> Cuttler . . . . .	002	18	8
It. To John Berbeen . . . . .	000	7	10
It. To Allen Convers for rates . . . . .	000	9	4
It. To John Morisall of Woburne . . . . .	000	2	6
It. To William Butter . . . . .	000	2	3
It. To Johnathan Thompson . . . . .	000	4	00
It. To goodman peirson . . . . .	000	3	00
It. To Captaine Johnson . . . . .	000	4	00
It. To M <sup>r</sup> Carter . . . . .	001	7	00
It. To M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Line . . . . .	000	3	00
It. To John Whittimore . . . . .	000	12	6
It. To Daniel Champney . . . . .	001	5	00
It. To good wife Convars . . . . .	002	4	6
It. To an annual paiment to be made to his mother Convers during her naterrall life . . . . .	001	13	4
It. To goodman Jakewith . . . . .	000	2	6
It. To goodman Clarke . . . . .	000	1	6
It. To the estate of Tho: Whittimore . . . . .	000	8	00
It. To John Smith . . . . .	000	18	00
It. To John Lowden . . . . .	000	5	6
It. To John Smith . . . . .	000	16	08
It. To John Ted . . . . .	000	4	6

	£	s.	d.
It. To Moses Cleaveland sen <sup>r</sup> . . . . .	000	4	00
It. To Clothes for Nath <sup>l</sup> Hellin . . . . .	005	00	00
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	38	00	06
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>

## ESTATE CREDITOR.

By John Russell . . . . .	000	3	00
By James fflowle . . . . .	000	8	00
By Gersham flag . . . . .	000	14	00
By John Craggin . . . . .	000	8	00
By Jonathan Cary . . . . .	000	9	00
By Theophilus Richardson . . . . .	000	2	00
By Edward Win . . . . .	000	5	00
By Samuel Bernard . . . . .	000	18	04
By proctor . . . . .	000	5	00
By Isaack Brooks . . . . .	003	1	10
By Mr. Ballard . . . . .	000	16	00
By Samuel Carter . . . . .	001	9	00
By Nath: Hellin . . . . .	000	5	00
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	09	04	08
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
By James Convers Jun <sup>r</sup> . . . . .	00	16	11
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	10	11	07
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>

Children of Sergt. Samuel<sup>2</sup> and Judith (Carter) Convers :

I. Samuel<sup>3</sup>, born at Woburn, April 4, 1662.

II. Abigail<sup>3</sup>, born at Woburn.

As before stated, Judith, widow, married, 2d, Giles Fifield, May 2, 1672. His will was proved Oct. 28, 1676, in which he gives to his wife Judith "all she brought him." It also states, "I further give and bequeath unto Samuel Convers, and Abigail, his sister, as a Legaci of my love, to each of them, ten shillings in silver, to be payed unto them by my executor." Judith Fifield's estate was appraised Oct. 3, 1678. We have no further record of Abigail.

3. SAMUEL<sup>3</sup> CONVERS (Sergt. Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Deacon Edward<sup>1</sup>), Woburn and Thompson, Conn. Born at Woburn, Mass., April 4, 1662; died in Thompson Parish, Killingly, Conn.,



about 1732; married Dorcas —, prior to 1694. July 2, 1705, Samuel and Dorcas Convers gave deed of five acres land on Abijona River, Woburn, to John Convers for £14. In February, 1709, they gave deed of seven acres land in Woburn, to Thos. Belknap, for £21. On April 8, 1710, they conveyed to James Richardson, for £205, eighty acres land in Woburn. (See Middlesex Deeds.) In 1710, Samuel<sup>3</sup> Convers and his family removed to and occupied a farm and dwelling-house in Thompson Parish, Killingly, Conn., which farm he had previously bought of Richard Evans, the first settler in Killingly. Mr. Convers was the first settler of Thompson. The farm was located in that part of the town which, in later years, was set off as Putnam. That region was at that time very rude, rough, and wild, and uninhabited except by Indians, otherwise then properly called savages. The place where Mr. Convers settled was about sixty miles nearly due west of Boston; the family finding their way, most of the distance, chiefly by means of blazed trees through the forest. In 1716 he sold the Evans farm and purchased part of the "Quinatisset\* Farm," laid out to John Gore, Roxbury, Mass., surveyor, in 1686. This farm is about a mile southwest of Thompson Hill, and in 1882 was occupied by Stephen Ballard and Benj. Bugbee. Here Mr. Convers removed his residence, conveying portions of his farm to his sons as they settled in life. They attended worship in Killingly, and were connected with its church till the erection of Thompson Parish in 1728. Mr. Convers and his sons were active in building Thompson meeting-house, and providing for religious worship, and his name heads the list of church members at its organization, Jan. 28, 1730, a distinction denoting seniority in age or acknowledged leadership in position.

But little is known of the early life of Samuel<sup>3</sup> Convers.

\* Quinatisset was the Indian name for that region.

He was left fatherless at the age of seven, and an orphan at the age of sixteen, by the death of his mother, Mrs. Fitch, of Charlestown; and living, as he did, remote from other settlements, in a wild country, but little has been gleaned concerning him in Thompson. We are unable to discover the precise date of his death, or any record of the distribution of his property thereafter.

Children of Samuel<sup>3</sup> and Dorcas Convers:

- I. Samuel<sup>4</sup>, born Woburn, May 26, 1694; married, 1st, Dec. 11, 1716, Hannah Bartlett, of Newtown, who died Nov. 2, 1728; married, 2d, Sarah Atwell, who joined the church in Thompson Parish, by letter from the First Church of Lynn, Mass., Jan. 7, 1738. He received from his father, in 1718, a deed of fifty acres upland and meadow, part of the Quintisset homestead, which he sold in a few years and removed to Porter's Plains, in the north part of the society. He did not join the church, and was less in town than his brothers. He had four children:
  - I. Ruth<sup>5</sup>, born May 28, 1718.
  - II. Amwell<sup>5</sup>, born June 20, 1722, who was received into the church Jan. 1, 1744. She married, June 14, 1743, Josiah Davis, of Sturbridge; and had Josiah<sup>6</sup> Davis, baptized Aug. 3, 1746.
  - III. Hannah<sup>5</sup>, born April 12, 1724.
  - IV. Dorcas<sup>5</sup>, born April 12, 1724; died Nov. 21, 1734.
- II. Edward<sup>4</sup>, born in Woburn, Sept. 25, 1696. (Being of our line, will be taken up later.)
- III. Thomas<sup>4</sup>, born in Woburn, Oct. 28, 1699; married, 1st, April 11, 1723, Martha Clough (sister, probably, of Jonathan Clough, who settled in Thompson in 1722, and daughter of Thos. Clough, Sen.,

of Salisbury) ; she died June 18, 1735. Married, 2d, Nov. 3, 1737, Abigail Fay. Thomas Convers was a constituent member of the church in Thompson Parish, and active in public affairs. In 1742 he was elected to serve as deacon, but declined the office. He occupied for a time the farm left by his brother Samuel, and then purchased part of the Sampson home farm and built a house on the site now occupied by Jerome Nichols, near the Norwich and Worcester Railroad station. No record of his death is found, and it is possible that he removed from Thompson. He had nine children, three by his first wife and six by the last, as follows :

- i. Martha<sup>5</sup>, baptized 1727 ; married, Feb. 15, 1756, Diah Johnson ; she died early, leaving :
  - i. Martha<sup>6</sup>, who married, 1st, Archelaus Town ; 2d, Israel Tourtelotte.
  - ii. Syril<sup>6</sup>, who married Jesse Bixby.
  - iii. Solomon<sup>6</sup>, who died in the war.
- ii. Ebenezer<sup>5</sup>, born July 27, 1730 ; died May 8, 1741.
- iii. Tabitha<sup>5</sup>, born June 4, 1732 ; died March, 1745.
- iv. Thomas<sup>5</sup>, born Nov. 5, 1738 ; married, May 27, 1762, Mary Morse. He probably removed early from Thompson. They had Molly<sup>6</sup>, baptized Jan. 7, 1768 ; and Theron<sup>6</sup>, born Dec. 6, 1775, who married Nancy Case.
- v. Samuel<sup>5</sup>, born Aug. 7, 1740 ; married, Oct. 27, 1767, Mereba Burrill, of Thompson.
- vi. Abigail<sup>5</sup>, born Nov. 18, 1744 ; married, Feb. 14, 1764, Joseph Green, of Westborough, Mass.
- vii. David<sup>5</sup>, born July 2, 1746 ; married, July 29, 1770, Rachel, daughter Capt. Joseph and

Jerusha Elliott. They had Willard<sup>6</sup> and David<sup>6</sup>, both baptized March 13, 1774.

viii. Tabitha<sup>5</sup>, born March 5, 1749.

ix. Joel<sup>5</sup>, born Sept. 2, 1750; married, 1st, Sept. 10, 1778, Damaris Wilson; married, 2d, Jan. 20, 1785, Elizabeth Bixby. He had four children:

i. Lyman<sup>6</sup>.

ii. Otis<sup>6</sup>.

iii. Damaris<sup>6</sup>.

iv. Joel<sup>6</sup>.

No further trace of this family can be found in Thompson, and it is probable that the descendants of Thomas<sup>4</sup> Convers shared in the great emigration south or westward.

iv. Dorcas<sup>4</sup>, born in Woburn, Feb. 1, 1702; married, April 28, 1723, Daniel Whitmore.

v. Pain<sup>4</sup>, born in Woburn, Nov. 25, 1706; died Sept. 10, 1781; married Mary —, died April 5, 1790. Both united with church in Thompson, he July 5, 1730, she in 1735. In 1728 he received from his father, Samuel<sup>3</sup> Convers, a deed of the homestead farm, which he occupied through life; which farm was sold by his son Pain<sup>5</sup>, in 1793, to Thomas Day, of Killingly, Conn. He was more employed in society and town affairs than either of his brothers. In 1760 he was chairman of the selectmen, and served upon many important committees. He assisted in laying out new school districts in 1762, and examined the accounts after the renovation of the meeting-house. For many years he was usually chosen to be moderator at society meetings. They had two children:

i. Mary<sup>5</sup>, born Aug. 1, 1734; married, May 28, 1752, Nicholas Parker, of Thompson.

- II. Pain<sup>5</sup>, born Oct. 28, 1739; married, Dec. 11, 1760, Mary Lee. He was an active business man, much employed in public affairs; appointed captain Company 7, Eleventh Regiment, in 1761; one of the first selectmen chosen after Thompson became a town; served on a committee to settle with Killingly. He removed with his large family about the year 1790 to Bridport, Vt., near Lake Champlain, in Addison County.

Children of Pain<sup>5</sup> and Mary (Lee) Convers:

- I. Jeremiah<sup>6</sup>, born Aug. 4, 1761; married Rhoda Converse. Children: Sanford<sup>7</sup>; married Alice Surls. Parley<sup>7</sup>; married, 1st, Oct. 31, 1805, Arpa Hemenway, died Nov. 30, 1823; married, 2d, Mrs. Sarah Ketch (Beach). Their children were Sophia<sup>8</sup>, born Aug. 24, 1806; died Jan. 18, 1809. Orson<sup>8</sup>, born July 24, 1808; married Belinda Gorham, April 30, 1829, and had Daniel H.<sup>9</sup>, born 1832; had two children, both died young. Caleb H.<sup>8</sup>, born Dec. 4, 1810; married Louisa L. Ketch, Jan. 13, 1830, and had eleven children, most of whom settled in Ohio. Mr. John Q.<sup>9</sup> Converse, the sixth child, was born Nov. 8, 1844, and now, 1886, resides in Plain City, Ohio. He is the historian of the Western branch of the Converse family, and any one interested in the descendants of Pain<sup>5</sup> and Mary (Lee) Convers will do well to confer with him (J. Q. C.). We will here

simply add the names of the children of Pain<sup>5</sup> Convers and Mary (Lee).

- ii. Barnard<sup>4</sup>, born Jan. 15, 1764.
  - iii. Elias<sup>4</sup>, born                   ; married Sarah Burrows; had four children.
  - iv. Hamlin<sup>6</sup>, born October, 1767; had Hamlin, Jr.
  - v. Levina<sup>6</sup>, born Aug. 8, 1769; married — Fay; had one child, a daughter.
  - vi. Alfred<sup>6</sup>,\* born May 25, 1772; died 1806; married Sarah Burton; had four children: Hiram<sup>7</sup>, Matilda<sup>7</sup>, Madison<sup>7</sup>, and Jefferson<sup>7</sup>.
  - vii. Orinda<sup>6</sup>, born Nov. 27, 1774.
  - viii. Pain<sup>6</sup>, born June 4, 1777; married Sarah Gale. Children: Heman<sup>7</sup>, Payne<sup>7</sup>, Mehitable<sup>7</sup>, Sarah<sup>7</sup>, Lovina<sup>7</sup>, and Alda<sup>7</sup>.
  - ix. Erastus<sup>6</sup>, born Oct. 5, 1780.
  - x. Gardner<sup>6</sup>, born April 7, 1782; married Polly Sibley, and had Sendal<sup>7</sup>, Jacen<sup>7</sup>, Henry<sup>7</sup>, and Bushrod W.<sup>7</sup> Converse.
- vi. Josiah<sup>4</sup>, the youngest child of Samuel<sup>3</sup> and Dorcas Convers, was baptized in Killingly, Nov. 20, 1714. (It will be remembered that his parents and brothers and sister arrived in Thompson, from Woburn, only four years before his baptism, viz., 1710.) He married, Dec. 7, 1737, Mary Sabin. He purchased and occupied a farm, described as "a corner between Walcott & Thompson," which, in 1882, was the residence of Deacon Valentine Ballard. He and his wife "owned the covenant" in 1739.

\* Hon. Geo. L. Converse, of Columbus, Ohio, was descended from Alfred<sup>6</sup>.

and two years later both were received into full communion. They had eight children, as follows :

- i. Esther<sup>5</sup>, born July 15, 1739 ; died Sept. 2, 1742.
- ii. Mary<sup>5</sup>, born Nov. 24, 1741 ; died Sept. 13, 1742.
- iii. Josiah<sup>5</sup>, born July 15, 1742 ; died June 6, 1750.
- iv. Esther<sup>5</sup>, born Aug. 24, 1744 ; died Nov. 7, 1750.
- v. John<sup>5</sup>, born Jan. 9, 1746 ; married, Jan. 20, 1774, Kezia Nichols.\*
- vi. Dorcas<sup>5</sup>, born March 10, 1749 ; died Nov. 5, 1750.
- vii. Mary<sup>5</sup>, born Aug. 27, 1751.
- viii. Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, born Aug. 28, 1751.

We will now take up our line with

4. ENSIGN EDWARD<sup>4</sup> CONVERS (Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Sergt. Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Deacon Edward<sup>1</sup>), Thompson, Conn., born in Woburn, Mass., Sept. 25, 1696. At the age of fourteen removed with his parents to Thompson, Conn. ; married, Aug. 6, 1717, Elizabeth, daughter John and Elizabeth Cooper. She died Feb. 19, 1776, in her seventy-sixth year, while he died July 9, 1784. Edward Convers received from his father, Feb. 6, 1718, a deed of fifty acres of land north of the home farm, and soon after built the house thereon occupied by him and his sons, well known as the "Convers Tavern." He was a man of energy and sound judgment, much employed in public affairs, was one of the constituent members of the church, and served as committee in building the

\* And removed to Charlestown, N. H., where he died 1830, and had : 1. Josiah, born 1775 ; married — Parker ; and removed to Crown Point, N. Y. ; had four sons and eight daughters. 2. Roby, born 1777 ; married Capt. John Metcalf.

meeting-house. He was chosen to repair bridges, help survey doubtful bounds, collect, receive, and distribute school money, and "*settle with distrained Baptists on as easy terms as he could.*" He was active in military affairs, serving as ensign for many years. His tavern received a good share of travel and patronage, and "Landlord Convers' District" heads the list of school districts laid out in 1762. He died intestate; and an inventory only of some of his personal estate has been found. His real property, no doubt, was made over to his sons, during his lifetime.

## INVENTORY.

We the subscribers being desired to appraise the Estate of Mr. Edward Convers late of Killingly Dec & being made under oath for that purpose have appraised as followeth, viz.

	£	s.	d.
Coat & Jacket 35/ great Coat 3/ K. Buckles 8@ . . .	1	18	8
1 Hat 3/ . . . . .		3	
1 Bed 2 Blankets, 1 coverlid Bolster, Pillow & curtain .	4	6	0
1 pr Sheets & other clothes . . . . .		16	6
1 Shirt— 1 drawers 8s & one warming pan frying 4/6 .		12	6
Shovel & Tongs & other old Iron 3/6 Iron Kettle & And Irons 6/ . . . . .		9	6
Long table & Bench 9/ saddle 4/ Band 1/ Under bed 5/		19	0
Great Round table 14/ Square table 1/ Desk 27/ . . .	2	02	0
Bread trough 1/6 two trays 11h 3/ 6d— 3 tubs 2/6 . . .		06	0
2 Bedsteads 4/— 1 Box 1/ two Iron wedges & Bar 11/2		16	0
4 chairs 7/— cupboard 6/— crane 5/— 2 chairs 11/ . . .	1	09	0
1 wooden wheel clock & cap 54/ . . . . .	2	14	0
Old Pewter 10/ tea pot 3/ Bowl 1/6 2 canisters 1/6 . .		16	0
Candlestick 6d steelyards 1/ 1 Looking Glass 1/ . . .		02	6
A note against Jacob Convers & y <sup>e</sup> Int . . . . .	16	17	4
A note against Josiah Convers & y <sup>e</sup> Int . . . . .	1	06	0
A note against Asa Convers & y <sup>e</sup> Int . . . . .	10	07	0
A note against Jonathan Bixby & y <sup>e</sup> Int. . . . .	1	06	0
	£46	17	0

Signed, STEPHEN KEITH, }  
SIMON DAVIS, } Appraisers.

KILLINGLY, Dec. 27<sup>th</sup>, 1784.



At a Court of Probate holden at Pomfret in the District of Pomfret on the 4<sup>th</sup> day of July 1785 the foregoing Inventory was presented by Jacob Convers Adm<sup>r</sup> under oath & the same is accepted by this Court & ordered to be kept on file.

Test, LEMUEL GROSVENOR,  
*Clerk of Probate.*

STATE OF CONNECTICUT, }  
DISTRICT OF POMFRET, } ss. PROBATE OFFICE.

I hereby certify that the above are true copies of Records as appears in this Office.

(Signed) Attest: E. P. HAYWARD,  
*Judge.*

POMFRET, June 27, 1881.

Ensign, in those times, was the same as second lieutenant now.

Children of Ensign Edward<sup>4</sup> and Elizabeth (Cooper) Convers :

- i. James<sup>5</sup>, baptized Sept. 27, 1719; married Mary Leavens, of Thompson, Feb. 18, 1740. She died Jan. 16, 1778. He died Dec. 13, 1753, in his thirty-sixth year. He was a young man of superior ability, active in school and military affairs; was chosen ensign 1750. A handsome stone was erected to their memory after the decease of Mary, in 1778, in her fifty-ninth year.

Children of James<sup>5</sup> and Mary (Leavens) Converse :

- i. Benjamin<sup>6</sup>, baptized Nov. 1, 1741; died Nov. 19, 1745.
- ii. James<sup>6</sup>, baptized July 8, 1744; died young.
- iii. Benjamin<sup>6</sup>, baptized Sept. 14, 1746; married July 29, 1770, Hannah, daughter of Samuel Porter, of Thompson. He was a very active and enterprising man, much respected in town; received permission from the Ecc. Society in 1777 "to open the graves at the

Burying-place on his land," believed to have been the old Quaddic Burying Ground. He was sergeant in Capt. Elliott's company, Putnam's regiment, and was at Cambridge, 1775. In 1778, Benjamin<sup>6</sup> Convers removed to Marietta, Ohio, assisting in the first settlement of that State, where he manifested such generous public spirit and enterprise that his early death was mourned as a serious loss to the whole community; had five children:

- I. James<sup>7</sup>.
- II. Nabby Hosmer<sup>7</sup>, baptized Jan. 1, 1774.
- III. Daniel<sup>7</sup>, born April 9, 1775; had Elizabeth<sup>8</sup>; married — Goddard, Zanesville, Ohio.
- IV. Royal<sup>7</sup>, born Oct. 27, 1776.
- V. Simeon<sup>7</sup>, born Jan. 31, 1779.
- IV. Alpheus<sup>6</sup>, baptized Aug. 23, 1752; married March 17, 1771, Jerusha, daughter of Capt. Joseph Elliott; lived at the homestead previously occupied by Thomas<sup>4</sup> Convers. They had eight children as follows:
  - I. Alpheus<sup>7</sup>, born Feb. 27, 1773.
  - II. Rosanna<sup>7</sup>, born May 30, 1775.
  - III. Joseph<sup>7</sup>, born Jan. 21, 1777.
  - IV. Benjamin<sup>7</sup>, born Oct. 13, 1779.
  - V. Charles<sup>7</sup>, born Feb. 21, 1781.
  - VI. Alpheus<sup>7</sup>, born April 6, 1783.
  - VII. Marquis<sup>7</sup>, born Sept. 25, 1785.
  - VIII. Adelphi<sup>7</sup>, born April 28, 1788.
- II. Edward<sup>5</sup>, baptized Nov. 8, 1720, at Killingly; married Mary, daughter of Samuel Davis. (Mr. Davis bought a large tract of land on French River, in

1715, and died 1727.) Mr. Converse occupied a fine farm on the river, received, as he stated, from "our father Davis' Estate." He united with the church in 1741, and was often engaged in promoting the affairs of the society. In 1761 he was appointed captain of Company 7, Eleventh Regiment Militia. No record of his decease.

Children :

- i. Samuel D.<sup>6</sup>, baptized Feb. 17, 1742; had three children, viz., Willard<sup>7</sup>; Elizabeth<sup>7</sup>, baptized Aug. 24, 1766; Walter<sup>7</sup>, born July 19, 1767.
- ii. Edward<sup>6</sup>, baptized June 10, 1745; died 1745.
- iii. Edward<sup>6</sup>, born June 6, 1747.
- iv. Amasa<sup>6</sup>, born June 8, 1750.
- v. Mary<sup>6</sup>, born March 1, 1753.
- vi. Abigail<sup>6</sup>, born Aug. 23, 1756.
- iii. Jonathan<sup>5</sup>, baptized April 28, 1723. (Being in our line, will be taken up presently.)
- iv. Jacob<sup>5</sup>, born Feb. 26, 1727, at Killingly, Thompson Parish; married, June 6, 1754, Anna White, of Pomfret. He succeeded to the family homestead and tavern, and maintained its previous high reputation. He was one of the first highway surveyors appointed in Thompson, after its incorporation as a town in 1785, and served the town in several other capacities; was lieutenant in militia for many years, and one of the choristers in the old meeting-house, having charge of "tuning the Psalm." In 1793, he gave a deed of the home farm to his son Chester, and probably accompanied him to Monson, Mass., no record being found of the death of himself or his wife in or about Thompson.

## FAMILY RECORD OF

Children of Jacob<sup>5</sup> and Anna (White) Convers :

1. Chester<sup>6</sup>, baptized Dec. 7, 1755; married Esther Green, and had :

1. Hezekiah<sup>7</sup>, born Sept. 9, 1784; married, Feb. 27, 1805, Abigail Town, of Thompson; he died in Thompson, Sept. 30, 1830. She died March 6, 1864. Hezekiah removed with his father to Monson, Mass., but after a time went to Pomfret Factory, Conn., now Putnam. They had Esther Green<sup>8</sup>, born March 6, 1806; married Jan. 1, 1829, Myla Seaman, of Fort Edward, N. Y.; Abigail Town<sup>8</sup>, born Nov. 8, 1807; married May 1, 1834, Sherman Town; Chester<sup>8</sup>, born Dec. 25, 1810; married Caroline Freeman; had Myla<sup>9</sup>; Esther<sup>9</sup>, married Wm. Talbut; Abigail<sup>9</sup>, married — Simpson; Freeman<sup>9</sup>, married Eva Ryan; Jesse F.<sup>8</sup>, born April 20, 1815; married, 1st, May 20, 1837, Mercy Prince, who died May 25, 1872; married, 2d, Mrs. — Joslin. Children: George F.<sup>9</sup>, born Feb. 27, 1839, died Feb. 13, 1843; Joel<sup>9</sup>, born Aug. 5, 1842, — a soldier in the War of the Rebellion, died at Andersonville Prison, July, 1864; George<sup>9</sup>, born April 15, 1844, died May 26, 1844; Joseph<sup>9</sup>, born June 15, 1846, died July 26, 1846; Mary E.<sup>9</sup>, born July 1, 1854, married Hezekiah, son of Ira Bates, has two children.

Although past the age required for military service, Mr. Jesse F.<sup>8</sup> Converse enlisted in Windham County's favorite regiment, the gallant Eighteenth, and had the misfortune to lose one eye by an unfortunate accident. His son Joel<sup>9</sup>, a very serious-minded and exemplary young man, was led by patriotic devotion to enlist in the same regiment, and was taken prisoner at New Market, May 18, — and gave his life for his country.

- II. Anna<sup>6</sup>, the second child of Jacob<sup>5</sup>, baptized March 12, 1758; married, Oct. 17, 1793, Richard Dresser, of Charlton, Mass.
- III. Jacob<sup>6</sup>, baptized May 11, 1766; graduated Brown University, 1790; studied medicine; married —, and had Mirriam<sup>7</sup>, born Jan. 29, 1797.
- IV. Becca<sup>6</sup>, baptized May, 1769.
- V. Chloe<sup>6</sup>, baptized Sept. 29, 1776; married, Sept. 4, 1800, John Hamilton, of Palmer, Mass. She was remarkable for bodily strength and energy.
- V. Asa<sup>5</sup>, the fifth son of Edward<sup>4</sup>, born Sept. 30, 1730; had a farm in the north part of the town of Thompson. Nothing further can be learned of this family, which probably left the region in some early emigration.

Children :

- I. James<sup>6</sup>,
  - II. Asa<sup>6</sup>,
  - III. Susannah<sup>6</sup>,
- } all three baptized Aug. 16, 1761.
- IV. Salwin<sup>6</sup>, baptized Sept. 13, 1762.
  - V. Darius<sup>6</sup>, baptized June 17, 1764.
  - VI. Zilpah<sup>6</sup>, baptized May 4, 1766.

- vii. Miller<sup>6</sup>, baptized Jan. 17, 1768.
- vi. Jesse<sup>5</sup>, born Nov. 30, 1732; married Widow Damaris Chandler, Nov. 23, 1758.
- vii. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup>, born April 4, 1736; died March 18, 1737.
- viii. Zacharias<sup>5</sup>, born April 4, 1736; died young, probably.
- ix. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup>, born March 29, 1738; married, May 20, 1757, Timothy Attwood.
- x. Susanna<sup>5</sup>, born Oct. 28, 1741; died August, 1833; married, 1st. Diah Johnson, April 11, 1764, and had:
- i. Jotham<sup>6</sup> Johnson, who married Hannah, daughter Capt. Stephen and Hannah (Carroll) Crosby. (Capt. Crosby was a very excellent man, a soldier of the Revolution; fell dead from drinking cold water during the retreat from New York, Sept. 15, 1776.)
  - ii. Susannah<sup>6</sup> Johnson, married Deacon Stephen Crosby (son of Capt. Stephen), who had:
    - i. Hon. Talcott<sup>7</sup> Crosby, who was a very influential and much-respected man, president Thompson Bank, judge of probate; died Dec. 8, 1870.
    - ii. Stephen<sup>7</sup> Crosby, also highly esteemed in Thompson.

Mrs. Susanna<sup>5</sup> (Convers) Johnson married, 2d, Dr. Samuel Ruggles, of Hardwick, Mass., April 23, 1786, settling in Thompson.

This closes the descendants of Ensign Edward<sup>4</sup> Converse, with the exception of Jonathan<sup>5</sup>, the third son, who, being of our line, we will now resume.

5. JONATHAN<sup>5</sup> CONVERS (Ensign Edward<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Sergt. Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Deacon Edward<sup>1</sup>), Thompson, Conn. Born in Thompson Parish; baptized April 28, 1723; died 1761; mar-

ried, June 19, 1743, Keziah (daughter of Jonathan Hughes, an early resident of Killingly, Conn.). He occupied after his marriage a farm on a by-road running northwest from Brandy Hill, and near to the old Hale and John Jacobs places, till about 1752, when he removed to the homestead afterwards occupied by Elijah and Riel Converse, near the present Wilsonville. Living in such remote neighborhoods, he had little to do with public affairs, neither does his name appear on the society records; but he evidently managed to attend church on the Lord's day and secure the baptism of his large family of children.

- i. Elijah<sup>6</sup>, born June 20, 1745; died June 14, 1820; married, 1st, Jan. 25, 1770, Experience Hibbard, daughter of Jonathan and Experience Hibbard, occupants of an old house near the river, in the present Wilsonville; she was born Sept. 5, 1746. Married, 2d, —. He lived out for a time when a boy, but returned to cultivate the land left by his father. He built, in 1790, the house, east side the road, occupied until lately by Mr. Albert Converse, which house stood on the site of a very old house, the home, probably, of his father, Jonathan<sup>5</sup> and his widow. Elijah Converse was a hard-working, sturdy farmer, and served three years in the Revolutionary War.

Children:

- i. Sarah<sup>7</sup>, born April 16, 1772; married Daniel Barrett; had Wheeler Barrett.
- ii. Lois<sup>7</sup>, born March 4, 1775; married — Pike, of Poquonnock, Conn.
- iii. Elijah<sup>7</sup>, born April 10, 1777; died April 22, 1846.
- iv. Riel<sup>7</sup>, born Feb. 24, 1782; married, 1st, Ada, daughter of Moses Barnes, of Dudley, Mass.;

married, 2d, Alice, daughter of Jacob and Eunice (Leavens) Bixby; married, 3d, Sarah Pierce. He died Oct. 26, 1874.

Children of Riel<sup>7</sup> and Alice (Bixby) Converse :

- i. Abiel<sup>8</sup> Converse, born Dec. 13, 1815 ;  
has been for many years a distinguished lawyer in Connecticut, and is well known at the bar of that State as a gentleman of learning and ability, and is highly esteemed by his professional brethren and by his former clients and the public at large. He is now (1886) enjoying a well-earned retirement on his farm in Thompson, Conn.
- ii. Albert<sup>8</sup>, born Feb. 15, 1818 ; married Rebecca Kelly.
- iii. Henry Hudson<sup>8</sup>, born 1825 ; died young.
- ii. Alice<sup>6</sup>, born Feb. 11, 1747.
- iii. Rhoda<sup>6</sup>, born March 12, 1748 ; died young.
- iv. Elisha<sup>6</sup>, born April 4, 1750 ; died young.
- v. Lois<sup>6</sup>, born May 29, 1751.
- vi. Esther<sup>6</sup>, born Oct. 29, 1752.
- vii. Jonathan<sup>6</sup>, born Nov. 25, 1754 ; died May 9, 1761.
- viii. Rhoda<sup>6</sup>, born Aug. 23, 1756 ; married, Nov. 26, 1778, Jeremiah<sup>6</sup> Converse (Pain<sup>5</sup>, Pain<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Sergt. Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Deacon Edward<sup>1</sup>).
- ix. Elisha<sup>6</sup>, born March 13, 1758 ; married, 1st, — ; married, 2d, Mary Wells, of Woodstock, Conn. He lived, when a boy, with James Larned, of Killingly, Conn. ; was enlisted into Putnam's regiment, Company 8, May, 1775, though only seventeen years of age, and was with the army at Cambridge through that memorable campaign, sharing



in the closing scenes of the battle of Bunker Hill. He was a man of great energy, much engaged in running mills and manufacturing experiments; removed after a time to Wadswbury, Vt., where he acquired a considerable estate. Had nine children, viz. :

- I. Roswell<sup>7</sup>.
- II. Jonathan<sup>7</sup>.
- III. Polly<sup>7</sup>.
- IV. Lucy<sup>7</sup>.
- V. Adelphi<sup>7</sup>.
- VI. Lovisa<sup>7</sup>.
- VII. Esther<sup>7</sup>.
- VIII. Elisha<sup>7</sup>.
- IX. John Mason<sup>7</sup>.

X. Jonathan<sup>6</sup>, born Jan. 27, 1760.

6. DEACON JONATHAN<sup>6</sup> CONVERSE (Jonathan<sup>5</sup>, Ensign Edward<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Sergt. Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Deacon Edward<sup>1</sup>), Thompson. Born in Thompson, Conn., Jan. 27, 1760; died Oct. 25, 1845, in Thompson; married, 1st, Esther Whipple, Nov. 20, 1783, born Oct. 30, 1762, died March 24, 1832; married, 2d, Mrs. Sarah Wilber, April 7, 1833, died May 1, 1837; married, 3d, Zeruah Sprague, Sept. 24, 1837.

An infant at the death of his father, he was probably brought up by his mother, but early went out into the world. In July, 1776, he was mustered into the regiment commanded by Col. Comfort Sage, Company 5, Stephen Crosby, captain, and probably shared the perils of that disastrous campaign of New York, and those successive retreats which cost the life of his captain and many other Thompson soldiers. He afterwards passed a few years in Gloucester, R. I., where his older children were born; was admitted inhabitant of Thompson in 1788. He purchased land in several parts of the town, occupying for a number of years the farm

sold by him to the Baptist society in 1801. In 1795 he was chosen deacon of the Baptist church, and was also very active in its secular affairs, serving as a committee in building the meeting-house of 1803, and securing the ministerial farm. He was also very active as a politician, assisting in the first organization of the old Republican or Democratic party, and in getting up the first public Fourth of July celebration on Thompson Hill in 1806. Through life an active brother of the Masonic fraternity,\* he joined in later years with his former political opponents in the tremendous fight against Anti-Masonry. Deacon Converse, like most men of his day, was jovial and convivial, enjoying good living and fellowship. Among many other avocations, he followed for a time that of landlord, keeping tavern for a period at Brandy Hill, and also at "Brass Ball," in the extreme northeast part of the town. He was also interested in various mills, and was one of the prime movers in the upbuilding of Quaddick Factory and Village. Selling out his interest to the Quaddick Manufacturing Company in 1812, Deacon Converse then removed to a farm in the south part of the town, which he occupied till his decease, Oct. 25, 1845. His first wife, Esther Whipple, the mother of all his children, was much esteemed as a quiet, self-sacrificing, earnest Christian woman, rearing her large family in the fear of the Lord.

The following is a copy of a very old manuscript, in the handwriting of Mrs. Esther (Whipple) Converse : —

father Whipple Departed this life March 17, 1816.

Otsigo March 18<sup>th</sup>, 1813, mother Whipple Departed this life in the 84<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

The inscription on the grave stones sat for father and mother. verses composed By Barneth Whipple his son.

" Sleep on kind perrents in the Dust  
till the resurection of the just  
there may you rise to realms of bliss  
and dwell in light where Jesus is."

\* He was a member of the Warren Chapter and the Montgomery Council.



Ezak Whipple was born 3 day of June 1760.

Esther Whipple was born 30 of October 1762.

Abigail Whipple was born 9 of March 1764.

Barnard Whipple was born 19 of March 1766.

Benijah Whipple was born 3 of Nov 1768; died Feb 27, 1813, in the 44<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

Tabatha Whipple was born 3 of Nov 1768.

Rheben Whipple was born 1 of May 1770.

James Whipple was born 30 of June 1772; died in 1814 in the 42<sup>nd</sup> year of his age.

WILL OF DEACON JONATHAN<sup>e</sup> CONVERSE.

In the name of God, Amen. I Jonathan Converse, of Thompson, in the County of Windham, and State of Connecticut, being of a sound disposing mind and Memory, Do make and ordain this my Last Will and testament, in manner and form as follows: Viz. First, I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife (Zeruah) Converse, my horse and Chaise and one Cow, with all the furniture and property she brought with her into my family, and I hereby Order my Executors hereinafter named, to pay her out of my Estate in one year from my decease, the sum of one hundred dollars in Lieu of dower, and to be at her sole use and benefit forever. I give and bequeath unto my son Thaddeus Converse and to his heirs, the sum of One hundred dollars. I give and bequeath unto my son Elisha Converse, and to his heirs, the sum of One hundred dollars. I give and bequeath unto my daughter Parmelia Clough, the sum of Twenty dollars. I give and bequeath unto Jonathan Clough my Grandson, the sum of Thirty dollars. I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Nancy Laura Barrett, the sum of Eighty dollars.

I give and bequeath unto my sons Joseph, and Benjamin, the sum of four hundred dollars each. I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Lucien Whitmore, the sum of one hundred dollars. I give and bequeath unto my son Adolphus Converse, so much as with a note, and the Interest I hold against him, will make a sum of four hundred dollars. I give and bequeath unto the heirs of my daughter Esther, in Equal shares the sum of Eighty dollars. I give and bequeath unto the heirs of My son Augustus Converse, a note of hand, and the interest due thereon which I hold against the said Augustus in equal shares, as their portion of my Estate, having already given him Augustus, more than my other children, being more than One thousand dollars.

And my will further is, that all notes and book accounts which I hold against any of My Children, shall be offset, and make a part of the several Legacies heretofore named, And the Residue and Re-

mainder of my Estate, if any should be left after paying all my just debts, and funeral Expenses, and the Legacies as aforesaid, my Will is, shall be equally divided among all my children, and those who legally Represent them, And I do hereby constitute and appoint my sons Joseph, and Benjamin Converse, Executors, to this my last Will and Testament, hereby Revoking all former Wills by me at any time heretofore made, declaring this only to be my last will and testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 14<sup>th</sup> day of June A. D. 1844.

*Jonathan Converse*

In presence of

HEZEKIAH OLNEY.  
HARTLY GOODELL.  
JONATHAN NICHOLS.

Proved, Thompson, Oct. 31, 1845.

Children of Deacon Jonathan<sup>6</sup> and Esther (Whipple) Converse :

- I. Thaddeus<sup>7</sup> Converse (Deacon Jonathan<sup>6</sup>, Jonathan<sup>5</sup>, Ensign Edward<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Sergt. Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Deacon Edward<sup>1</sup>), Thompson ; born Aug. 28, 1784 ; died April 30, 1869 ; married, 1st, Matilda Hosmer, died Oct. 3, 1811 ; 2d, Oct. 18, 1812, Elizabeth Covell, died Dec. 23, 1852.  
Children :
  - I. Elizabeth<sup>8</sup>, born July 23, 1808.
  - II. Jonathan<sup>8</sup>, born June 9, 1810 ; died April 18, 1811.
- II. Elisha<sup>7</sup> Converse, born June 19, 1786 ; died Jan. 26, 1854. (This line continued on page 155.)
- III. Parmela<sup>7</sup> Converse (Deacon Jonathan<sup>6</sup>, Jonathan<sup>5</sup>, Edward<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Deacon Edward<sup>1</sup>), Thompson ; born Oct. 26, 1788 ; died July 15, 1876, aged 87 years, 8 months, 19 days ; married Aaron

Clough, of Thompson, Sept. 11, 1815, died Feb. 22, 1821, aged 33 years. (He was son of Obadiah and grandson of Deacon Jonathan Clough, who was an early settler of Thompson, and who died June 2, 1782, in his ninety-fifth year. Mary, his wife, died March 18, 1787, at the same age.) Parmela<sup>7</sup> lived to a great age, faithfully caring for her children, grandchildren, and other relatives. An excellent Christian woman, very highly esteemed in the church and community.

Children :

- I. Matilda Hosmer<sup>8</sup> Clough, born Nov. 19, 1816 ; died May 24, 1858 ; married April 28, 1839, Rufus T. Town, of Thompson.
- II. Jonathan C.<sup>8</sup> Clough, born Sept. 10, 1818 ; died 1886 ; married, Sept. 5, 1841, Susan A. Sumner, born Sept. 14, 1820. She is a lineal descendant of Rev. Marston Cabot, the first minister in Thompson.

Children :

- I. Hendrick<sup>9</sup>, born           ; now in Denver, Colorado.
- II. Caroline<sup>9</sup>, born
- III. Marston C.<sup>9</sup>, born
- III. Asher<sup>8</sup> Clough, born Dec. 16, 1819 ; died April 11, 1820, aged 4 months.
- IV. Augustus<sup>7</sup> Converse (Deacon Jonathan<sup>6</sup>, Jonathan<sup>5</sup>, Edward<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Deacon Edward<sup>1</sup>), Thompson, Conn., and Cambridge, Ill. ; born Nov. 24, 1790 ; died Oct. 28, 1843, at Cambridge, Ill. ; married Sybil Smithe, Dec. 12, 1812, born March 27, 1791, died Oct. 5, 1843.

Children :

- I. Davis G.<sup>8</sup>, born Nov. 22, 1813 ; resides at

- Cambridge, Ill., 1886; married, Feb. 2, 1840, Harriet Miller, and have three sons: E. Augustus<sup>9</sup>, Davis G.<sup>9</sup>, Jr., and George<sup>9</sup>.
- II. Parmelia<sup>8</sup>, born Nov. 8, 1815; married James Howe, March 8, 1838; now living in Nicholson, Pa.
- III. Mary Ann<sup>8</sup>; married, 1st, Oct. 1, 1844, G. A. Rhodes; 2d, — Geer. She was born Jan. 25, 1818, and now dwells in Brooklyn, Pa.
- IV. Augustus<sup>8</sup>, born April 16, 1820; died Oct. 18, 1843.
- V. Sophronia S.<sup>8</sup>, born March 22, 1822; married Joseph Keach, Aug. 13, 1843, and settled at Thompson, Conn.

Children:

- I. Geo. A.<sup>9</sup> Keach, born Aug. 9, 1845; and have George L.<sup>10</sup>, born July 18, 1868; Eveline A.<sup>10</sup>, born April 12, 1872; Emily A.<sup>10</sup>, born April 12, 1872; all of Thompson, Conn.
- II. Sophia A.<sup>9</sup> Keach, born March 22, 1847; married Winfred Place, and reside at Olneyville, R. I., and have Marion A.<sup>10</sup>, born Nov. 23, 1868; Winfred A.<sup>10</sup>, born April 14, 1872.
- III. Joseph II.<sup>9</sup> Keach, born Feb. 14, 1850; now living in Malden, Mass.; has one child, Wayland D.<sup>10</sup>, born Jan. 2, 1878.
- IV. Isiah C.<sup>9</sup> Keach, born Oct. 18, 1853; settled at Putnam, Conn. Children: Herbert N.<sup>10</sup>, born July 14, 1873; Freddie N.<sup>10</sup>, born Oct. 25, 1874, died Jan. 13, 1881; Ora M.<sup>10</sup>, born Aug

3, 1876; Leon I.<sup>10</sup>, born Jan. 21, 1882; Sybil S.<sup>10</sup>, born Dec. 13, 1884.

- vi. Esther Jane<sup>8</sup>, born Jan. 22, 1824; died April 7, 1847; married March, 1844, — Terry; had one daughter, Mary Bailey<sup>9</sup>, now living, Brooklyn, Pa.
- vii. Iscah W.<sup>8</sup>, born Dec. 22, 1828; died Feb. 17, 1833.
- viii. Erastus B.<sup>8</sup>, born Feb. 12, 1831; died Oct. 12, 1843.
- ix. Iscah C.<sup>8</sup>, born Sept. 29, 1833; died 1883.
- x. James A.<sup>8</sup>, the last child of Augustus<sup>7</sup>, born Aug. 14, 1836; and now, in 1886, lives in Nebraska.
- v. Lucyna<sup>7</sup> Converse (Deacon Jonathan<sup>6</sup>, Jonathan<sup>5</sup>, Edward<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Deacon Edward<sup>1</sup>), born in Thompson, Feb. 26, 1793; died May 31, 1855; married, Dec. 2, 1816, Davis L. Whitmore, born Jan. 31, 1783, died Dec. 21, 1845.

Children :

- i. Hannah L.<sup>8</sup> Whitmore, born Nov. 19, 1817; died                   ; married Albert J. Mulford, born                   , died
- ii. Frances M.<sup>8</sup> Whitmore, born April 30, 1819; died Oct. 1, 1849; married, Oct. 29, 1843, John N. Sawyer.
- iii. Deacon Joseph Benjamin<sup>8</sup> Whitmore, born April 4, 1825; married, 1st, Sarah Jane Ambrose, Jan. 11, 1849, born Feb. 2, 1824, died March 24, 1883; married, 2d, Annie Frances, daughter Nathan C. and Martha M. Goddard, of Malden, Mass., May 28, 1884, born July 15, 1851, at East Rupert, Vt.

Deacon Joseph B. Whitmore was the third child of Davis L. and Lucyna or Lucinia (Converse) Whitmore; has led a useful and an upright Christian life, and commands the respect and regard of his fellow-citizens; is retired from active business, and resides in West Newton, Mass.

Children:

- i. George P.<sup>9</sup> Whitmore, born Nov. 21, 1849; married, 1st, June 22, 1871, Lavinia Gilbert Cook, daughter of Capron C. and Elizabeth Houghton Cook, born Dec. 4, 1851, at West Newton, Mass., died March 5, 1872, in her twenty-first year; married, 2d, April 30, 1877, Alice Adelia Eaton, daughter of W. F. Eaton, at Chicago, born June 11, 1856, at Carlisle, Ontario. He resides in West Newton, Mass., and holds a responsible position in the business of the Boston Belting Company, in their office in Boston, with which corporation he has been for some years. Children: Arthur Eaton<sup>10</sup>, born in London, England, June 25, 1878; Roswell C.<sup>10</sup>, born Nov. 14, 1879; Grace Ambrose<sup>10</sup>, born Jan. 1, 1881.
- ii. Brewer Goddard<sup>9</sup> Whitmore, born Feb. 27, 1886.
- iv. Emma Jane<sup>8</sup> Whitmore, born April 12, 1830; died July 18, 1832.
- v. William Davis<sup>8</sup> Whitmore, born May 2, 1833;



died ; married Amelia Percells,  
born , died

- vi. Deacon Joseph<sup>7</sup> Converse (Deacon Jonathan<sup>6</sup>, Jonathan<sup>5</sup>, Edward<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Sergt. Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Deacon Edward<sup>1</sup>), Boston and Worcester, Mass.; born in Thompson, Conn., Feb. 2, 1795; died in Worcester, Mass., April 6, 1849; married Betsey Day, 1820, born May 1, 1796, died March 12, 1880. Mr. Joseph Converse early removed from Thompson, Conn., to Boston, where he was engaged for many years with his brother Benjamin in business. The records of the Charles Street (Boston) Baptist Church show that Betsey Day was admitted to that church by baptism, May 14, 1820; that Joseph Converse was admitted from Thompson, Conn., June 7, 1821; that both were dismissed July 7, 1827, to Federal Street Baptist Church, Boston. Later in life he removed to Worcester, Mass., where he bought a farm, and there lived and died, much lamented by a wide circle of friends and relatives. Children:

- i. Mary A.<sup>s</sup> Converse, born 1821; died 1823.
- ii. Joseph Henry<sup>s</sup> Converse, born March 20, 1823; married, July 10, 1849, Sophia G. Prentiss, born April 8, 1825. He was admitted to Federal Street Baptist Church, January, 1849, from Worcester, Mass. Has been well known and useful in the Baptist denomination for many years; has resided in Cambridge for a long time, where he was president of the Common Council in 1870-1; has been in active business in Boston for the past thirty-five years, where his office as president of the Little Rock

and Fort Smith Railroad (of Arkansas) is now located.

Have had four children :

- I. Charles H.<sup>9</sup> Converse, born Dec. 28, 1850 ; married, July 14, 1874, Martha E. Dean, of Cambridge. For some years was engaged in the leather business in Boston, where he was quite popular. Children : Ethel D.<sup>10</sup>, born May 2, 1875 ; Bertha E.<sup>10</sup>, born June 1, 1876 ; Joseph H.<sup>10</sup>, born Sept. 15, 1878 ; Allan D.<sup>10</sup>, born Sept. 23, 1880.
- II. Roberta W.<sup>9</sup>, the second child of Joseph Henry<sup>8</sup> and Sophia, born Sept. 30, 1855 ; died Jan. 11, 1870.
- III. George H.<sup>9</sup>, born Sept. 21, 1857.
- IV. Florence E.<sup>9</sup>, born Aug. 28, 1860.
- III. Charles E.<sup>8</sup> Converse, son of Joseph<sup>7</sup> and Betsey Day Converse, born in Boston, May 26, 1826 ; died May 1, 1882, at his residence in Chicago ; married, 1st, September, 1849, Julia Smith, died September, 1850 ; married, 2d, Martha J. Newcomb, October, 1853, born  
 Child, by first wife :  
 I. Charles E.<sup>9</sup>, born September, 1850 ; died October, 1850.  
 Children, by second wife :  
 II. Mary E.<sup>9</sup>, born March 8, 1855 ; married, December, 1876, Mr. Jacob Lowe White, born . Children : Charles C.<sup>10</sup> White, born September, 1879 ; Mabel<sup>10</sup> White, born September, 1881.

III. William E.<sup>9</sup>, born Aug. 4, 1857.

IV. Helen M.<sup>8</sup>, youngest child of Joseph<sup>7</sup> and Betsey (Day) Converse, born 1832 ; died 1839.

VII. Deacon Benjamin<sup>7</sup> Converse (Deacon Jonathan<sup>6</sup>, Jonathan<sup>5</sup>, Edward<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Sergt. Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Deacon Edward<sup>1</sup>), Boston and Cambridge ; born in Thompson, Conn., Feb. 2, 1795 ; died May 15, 1874 ; married, July 30, 1821, Adaline Battelle, born Sept. 14, 1801. He was admitted to membership of the Charles Street Baptist Church, from Thompson, Conn., Jan. 6, 1825 ; Adaline B., his wife, was admitted to same church, by baptism, May 20, 1827 ; and both were dismissed to Cambridge, Feb. 27, 1856. He was associated with his brother Joseph in business in the Boylston Market building for a long period, and resided in that vicinity until late in life, when he removed to Cambridge, Mass., where he became a deacon of the First Baptist Church, in Cambridgeport, where he was highly esteemed for his Christian character and virtues.

Children :

I. Benjamin B.<sup>8</sup> Converse, born April 28, 1824 ; married Nov. 11, 1847, H. E. Brooks, born Jan. 19, 1825 ; was admitted to Charles Street Baptist Church, by baptism, Sept. 6, 1840, and dismissed to Roxbury, June 28, 1854. He resides in that part of Boston formerly known as Dorchester. Mr. B. B. Converse is widely known as an honorable, successful, and conservative merchant in the hide and leather business in Boston, in which he has been firmly established for some thirty years ;

is highly regarded by his associates and neighbors in the trade; has served as director in one of our Boston banks from time out of mind. He is still a very active and a very energetic business man; in his church has ever been prominent, taking an especial interest in the singing, on committee of which he has long served.

Children :

- I. Irving<sup>9</sup>, born Feb. 11, 1849; died March 11, 1850.
- II. Herbert B.<sup>9</sup>, born Dec. 29, 1852; married Dec. 2, 1880, Virginia L., daughter of James L. Lewis, Esq., of Elizabeth, N. J., born Sept. 19, 1852. Mr. Herbert B.<sup>9</sup> Converse is engaged in the leather business in Boston, with a Mr. Perry, under the firm name and style of Perry, Converse & Co. He resides in the Dorchester district of Boston, and has one child, L. Herbert<sup>10</sup>, born Sept. 15, 1882.
- III. Frank B.<sup>9</sup>, the youngest son of B. B.<sup>8</sup> Converse, born March 5, 1857, is associated with his father's firm of Converse, Stanwood & Co., in the leather business in Boston.
- II. A. Eudora<sup>8</sup> Converse, the second child of Deacon Benjamin<sup>7</sup> and Adaline (Battelle) Converse, born May 30, 1828; admitted to membership, Charles Street Baptist Church, by baptism, Sept. 6, 1840; dismissed therefrom to Newton Church, May 31, 1853;

married, Feb. 3, 1853, Rev. Amos Webster, D. D., born June 23, 1817, in Rumney, N. H. (The parents of Mr. Webster were Amos Webster, born May 10, 1773, and Mary Hall, born Feb. 15, 1775, and married Feb. 19, 1797.) Rev. Dr. Webster was editor and proprietor of the *Christian Era*, of Boston, for about eighteen years. This was a Baptist weekly paper of great influence in the denomination. For many years they have resided at Hyde Park, Mass.

Children :

- I. Ella Eudora<sup>9</sup> Webster, born at Newton, Nov. 17, 1853 ; married, Nov. 3, 1875, Samuel S. Knowles, and have Gertrude F.<sup>10</sup>, born Aug. 13, 1876.
- II. Irving C.<sup>9</sup> Webster, born at Cambridge, Nov. 3, 1857 ; married, Nov. 20, 1879, Mary E., daughter John and Jennie (Gilchrist) Allen, of Chipman, N. B., born April 13, 1858 ; both are members of Baptist church at Hyde Park. Mr. Webster is engaged in the leather business in Boston. Have had two children : Edith Lillian<sup>10</sup>, born Aug. 13, 1884 ; Chester C.<sup>10</sup>, born Feb. 15, 1886.
- III. Mary Adaline<sup>9</sup> Webster, born Sept. 8, 1859, at Hyde Park ; died Oct. 4, 1859.
- IV. Eddie Battelle<sup>9</sup> Webster, born Jan. 3, 1864 ; died Aug. 1, 1864.
- V. Florence Adelaide<sup>9</sup> Webster, born Oct. 21, 1867, in Hyde Park.

- III. Granville S.<sup>8</sup>, youngest child of Deacon Benjamin<sup>7</sup> Converse, born Feb. 15, 1833; married, April 27, 1865, E. A. Mansfield; died May 7, 1873; he now (1886) resides in Malden, Mass.
- VIII. Nancy Lorrey<sup>7</sup> Converse (Deacon Jonathan<sup>6</sup>, Jonathan<sup>5</sup>, Edward<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Sergt. Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Deacon Edward<sup>1</sup>), born in Thompson, Feb. 11, 1797; died May 20, 1878; married June 11, 1820, Joseph Phelps Barrett, born Nov. 9, 1789, died Oct. 23, 1836. Her name was generally spelled "Laura." Children:
- I. James Hervey<sup>8</sup> Barrett, born June 20, 1821; died September, 1885; married March 30, 1845, Lydia C. Foster; born ; died ; had Corry A.<sup>9</sup>, born Feb. 8, 1860.
- II. Adeline Battelle<sup>8</sup> Barrett, born Feb. 25, 1823; died Sept. 17, 1878; married, April 22, 1845, Charles W. Fisk; had four children, — three dying in infancy: Effie E.<sup>9</sup>, born Oct. 18, 1861; living (1886) in Peculia, Mo.
- III. Alphonso<sup>8</sup> Barrett, born Jan. 7, 1826; died July 15, 1833.
- IV. Henry Martyn<sup>8</sup> Barrett, born Jan. 4, 1828; died Sept. 11, 1832.
- V. Thomas Erskine<sup>8</sup> Barrett, born March 28, 1830; died on the field of battle at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; married, Oct. 9, 1854, Jennie S. Burwell, and had Carrie A.<sup>9</sup> Barrett.
- VI. Henry Martyn<sup>8</sup> Barrett, born June 26, 1832; died July 20, 1861; married Oct. 21, 1860, Elizabeth G. Smith.
- VII. Origen Ambrose<sup>8</sup> Barrett, born April 8, 1835; died Aug. 29, 1854.

- ix. Adolphus B.<sup>7</sup> Converse (Deacon Jonathan<sup>6</sup>, Jonathan<sup>5</sup>, Edward<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Sergt. Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Deacon Edward<sup>1</sup>), Thompson, Conn., and Boston, Mass.; born in Thompson, Jan. 21, 1799; died in Boston, April 12, 1871; married Parmela Day, born in Dover, Mass., Feb. 8, 1800, died in Boston, Nov. 1, 1852. But little is known to the writer of this gentleman, excepting that he was a man of talent, of fine address and good education, and a man of Christian principles.

Children :

- i. Costellow D.<sup>8</sup>, born 1822; died 1826, at Andover, Mass.
- ii. Osrhophoria M.<sup>8</sup>, born 1826; married Rev. J. W. Holman, a Baptist clergyman, well known in his denomination; was settled at Worcester, Mass. They had Alfarata E.<sup>9</sup>, born 1852.
- iii. Philomedia H.<sup>8</sup>, born 1827; died 1869, at Cambridge, Mass.; married Rev. Josiah Merrill, a Congregationalist minister.

Children :

- i. Henrietta A.<sup>9</sup> Merrill, born 1849; died 1854, at Hartford, Vt.
- ii. C. Adelaide<sup>9</sup> Merrill, born 1851; married Rev. Frederick Allen, Congregationalist clergyman, at Walpole, N. H., and had Arthur Merrill<sup>10</sup>, born 1880.
- iii. Henry Ferdinand<sup>9</sup> Merrill, born 1853; was in China, in a custom house, 1882.
- iv. James C.<sup>9</sup> Merrill, born 1856; married Fannie Buss, of Boston.

- v. Frederick Josiah<sup>9</sup> Merrill, born 1860, Boston.
- vi. Helen Isador<sup>9</sup> Merrill, born 1861.
- vii. Ida Augusta<sup>9</sup> Merrill, born 1865, Walpole, N. H.
- iv. Helvina Adelaide<sup>8</sup>, born 1834; died 1866, at Cambridge, Mass.; married E. K. Garven.  
Children :
  - i. Frank Oscar<sup>9</sup> Garven, born 1854; married Augusta —.
  - ii. Charles H.<sup>9</sup> Garven, born 1856; married Nellie Clark; resided at Holliston, Mass., 1882; and had Paul Herbert<sup>10</sup>, born 1879.
  - iii. Henrietta Isador<sup>9</sup> Garven, born 1862; resided at Westford, 1882.
- v. Ferdinand A. W.<sup>8</sup>, born 1837; died 1880, Washington, D. C.; married Eleanor M., daughter George G. Gove, Esq., of Cambridge, Mass. For some years Ferdinand A. W.<sup>8</sup> Converse, youngest child of Adolphus B.<sup>7</sup> Converse, was associated with his father-in-law, Mr. Gove, in the leather business in Boston, but, later in life, became a clerk in the United States Life Saving Service, with headquarters at Washington, D. C. They had one child :
  - i. George G. Gove<sup>9</sup>, born 1866; died 1867.
- x. Esther<sup>7</sup> Converse (Deacon Jonathan<sup>6</sup>, Jonathan<sup>5</sup>, Edward<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Sergt. Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Deacon Edward<sup>1</sup>), born in Thompson, Feb. 9, 1802; died Sept. 7, 1838; married, Nov. 2, 1823, Erastus Buck, of



Killingly, Conn., born April 28, 1800, died Oct. 22, 1878. Esther Converse was the youngest child of Deacon Jonathan<sup>6</sup> Converse.

Children :

- i. Edmund<sup>8</sup> Buck, born Dec. 25, 1825 ; died 1886 ; removed to Cambridge, Ill., where he became distinguished in church and temperance work, and was especially active in the Sunday schools.
- ii. Costellow D.<sup>8</sup> Buck, born March 2, 1827 ; died July 17, 1880.
- iii. Aaron E.<sup>8</sup> Buck, born June 4, 1828 ; died June 9, 1830.
- iv. George H.<sup>8</sup> Buck, born Oct. 6, 1829.
- v. Esther A. C.<sup>8</sup> Buck, born May 23, 1832 ; died March 30, 1848.

7. ELISHA<sup>7</sup> CONVERSE (Deacon Jonathan<sup>6</sup>, Jonathan<sup>5</sup>, Edward<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Sergt. Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Deacon Edward<sup>1</sup>), Thompson and Woodstock, Conn., and Stoneham, Mass. He, the second son of Deacon Jonathan and Esther (Whipple) Converse, was born in Gloucester, R. I., June 19, 1786, and died in Stoneham, Mass., Jan. 26, 1854 ; married, March 20, 1807, Betsey, daughter Deacon James<sup>5</sup> and Sarah (Slade) Wheaton, of Thompson, Conn. She was born Jan. 30, 1783, and died at Melrose, Mass., Feb. 20, 1873, in the ninety-first year of her age (see "Wheaton Record," this book). In his infancy Elisha Converse accompanied his parents from Gloucester, R. I., to Thompson, Conn. After his marriage for a time was landlord over the taverns at Brandy Hill, in Thompson, and also one at the extreme eastern part of the same town, and was likewise the keeper of the turnpike gates at those points. In the business depression following the declaration of peace in 1814 and 1815, and the decline of the manufacturing interests in

Thompson and elsewhere, he with his family removed to Dover, Mass., thence to the adjoining town of Needham. In 1824 he returned to Connecticut and settled in Woodstock, just over the Thompson line, and near the residence of Deacon James Wheaton, before mentioned. Here they remained until 1848, when they removed to Stoneham, Mass. At this place they were near most of their children, who had previously settled in Boston or its vicinity. Mr. Converse and his wife became members of the Baptist Church early in life. He was a man slow of speech, of high character, strict integrity, and firm in his principles, and withal very kind and tender-hearted, and to the writer's recollection young children were very fond of him. He was greatly devoted to his family, and his death was much lamented by his wife, children, and relatives, and by many others. Soon after this event the beloved wife Betsey removed to Melrose, where she lived a tranquil life to a green old age. She was a devoted Christian woman, much esteemed and loved by all who knew her. She was a blessing to her children and grandchildren; and as she often said, "Her children were a great comfort to her." Her declining years were full of health, hope, and pleasure. She was buried by the side of her husband in Mount Auburn, Mass.

Children of Elisha<sup>7</sup> and Betsey (Wheaton) Converse :

- I. James Wheaton<sup>8</sup> Converse, born Jan. 11, 1808.
- II. Maria<sup>8</sup> Converse (Elisha<sup>7</sup>, Deacon Jonathan<sup>6</sup>, Jonathan<sup>5</sup>, Edward<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Sergt. Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Deacon Edward<sup>1</sup>), born in Thompson, Nov. 17, 1809; died in Woodstock, Conn., Sept. 26, 1843, in her thirty-third year, and was buried at Mount Auburn, Mass.; married, March 28, 1833 (at the house of her uncle Joseph<sup>7</sup> Converse in Boston), Mr. Aaron Butler, born in Townsend, Mass., July 4, 1803. They resided on the corner of Broadway

and Dorchester Avenue, South Boston, for some years. After the death of his wife, in 1843, Mr. Butler with his two children removed to St. Louis, Mo., thence to Alton, Ill., where he settled upon a farm; was also for some sixteen years postmaster there; now (1886) is in the enjoyment of good health.

Children :

- i. Aaron Gilbert<sup>9</sup> Butler, Upper Alton, Ill.; born in Boston, Jan. 30, 1834; married, Sept. 12, 1867, Mrs. Phœbe B. Fair, at Bethalto, Ill., born Sept. 3, 1836, in St. Clair County, Ill. Mr. Aaron G. Butler in the summer of 1886 visited his relatives and many friends in Massachusetts, and was in excellent health. Children: Charles Aaron<sup>10</sup> Butler, born June 11, 1868; died Nov. 11, 1868. Eve<sup>10</sup> Butler, born Nov. 4, 1869. James E.<sup>10</sup> Butler, born Sept. 2, 1871; died July 16, 1872. William<sup>10</sup> Butler, born April 9, 1875; died April 26, 1875.
- ii. Emma Maria<sup>9</sup> Butler, Upper Alton, Ill., and Melrose, Mass.; born in Boston, Oct. 13, 1841; married John D. Hodge, M. D., Oct. 20, 1867, at Upper Alton, Ill., born Aug. 16, 1840, at Bunker Hill, Ill.; is a man of character, religious principles, and education. They now (1886) reside at Melrose, Mass. Children: Richard<sup>10</sup>, born Nov. 1, 1868; died Nov. 1, 1868. Nelson Butler<sup>10</sup>, born Sept. 30, 1869. Frederick Humbert<sup>10</sup>, born Dec. 10, 1870. John G.<sup>10</sup>, born Jan. 26, 1872; died July 3, 1872. Maria C.<sup>10</sup>, born March 24, 1873; died Nov. 3, 1877.

Jane T.<sup>10</sup>, born May 27, 1875. Charles A.<sup>10</sup>, born Dec. 17, 1876; died Nov. 22, 1878. Margaret J.<sup>10</sup>, born May 16, 1879; Mary I.<sup>10</sup>, born Oct. 10, 1880. William E.<sup>10</sup>, born April 14, 1882.

- III. Sarah<sup>8</sup> Converse (Elisha<sup>7</sup>, Deacon Jonathan<sup>6</sup>, Jonathan<sup>5</sup>, Edward<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Sergt. Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Deacon Edward<sup>1</sup>), Thompson, Conn.; born in Thompson, June 22, 1811; died in Thompson, June 24, 1850; married, Nov. 15, 1835, James Hill, born Dec. 14, 1795, died Jan. 29, 1875. She was a member of the Baptist Church, and was earnest and sincere in her religious views. She died in her fortieth year, while her children were still quite young. Her husband, James<sup>8</sup> Hill (Ebenezer<sup>7</sup>, James<sup>6</sup>, Capt. Caleb<sup>5</sup>, of Douglas, Mass., Ephraim<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>, of Plymouth, Mass., prior to 1630), was also a member of the Baptist church in Thompson, and lived to be nearly eighty years old.

Children :

- I. James<sup>9</sup> Hill, Jr., born Nov. 6, 1836; died Aug. 26, 1838.
- II. Rev. James F.<sup>9</sup> Hill, Michigan, born in Thompson, Conn., Aug. 12, 1839; married, Aug. 9, 1866, Lucy Smith Burge, of South Jackson, Mich.; united with Second Baptist Church, Cambridge, Mass., 1855; graduated Kalamazoo College (Michigan), June, 1863, receiving therefrom titles A. B. and later A. M.; graduated Theological Seminary, Rochester, N. Y., 1866; ordained pastor over Baptist church, Norwalk, Ohio, Sept. 4, 1866, remaining there some four years. He then settled over the church at Muske-

gon, Mich., and remained until 1885, and now presides over the church at Big Rapids, Mich. His labors have been signally blessed and his work prospered; is called a good scholar by his professional brethren. Child: Frank Burge<sup>10</sup>, born at Norwalk, Ohio, Jan. 18, 1870.

- iii. William G.<sup>9</sup> Hill, Malden, Mass., born in Thompson, Conn., Oct. 15, 1840; married Kate C., daughter Charles G. and Elizabeth Thompson, Richmond, Va., Nov. 20, 1867, by Rev. Geo. H. Woodbridge, at Monumental Church, that city. Most of the time since 1853 he has been connected with the leather business in Boston. Children: Beatrice C.<sup>10</sup> Hill, born at Richmond, Va., Sept. 28, 1868; died March 1, 1869. William G.<sup>10</sup> Hill, Jr., born July 10, 1871, at East Cambridge, Mass. Clarence Edward<sup>10</sup> Hill, born June 8, 1876, at Malden, Mass.
- iv. Rowland<sup>9</sup> Hill, born Feb. 1, 1843; died March 29, 1844.
- v. Betsey Maria<sup>9</sup> Hill, born June 20, 1847; died July 29, 1870. Bereft of a mother at the tender age of three years, she was received by her grandmother, Mrs. Elisha Converse, and by her kindly and carefully reared and educated, becoming inseparable companions through life. She very properly adopted the name of Converse, became a member of the Baptist Church, and died in her twenty-fourth year at her home in Melrose, Mass., where her remains were buried.
- vi. Nelson B.<sup>9</sup> Hill, born June 13, 1850; died Aug. 22, 1850.


- iv. Elisha<sup>8</sup> Converse, Jr., born March 27, 1813; died Dec. 28, 1813.
- v. Esther<sup>8</sup> Converse, born Nov. 27, 1814; died June 28, 1830. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and an active, earnest worker in the cause of the Master.
- vi. Caroline<sup>8</sup> Converse (Elisha<sup>7</sup>, Deacon Jonathan<sup>6</sup>, Jonathan<sup>5</sup>, Edward<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Sergt. Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Deacon Edward<sup>1</sup>), Melrose, Mass.; born in Needham, Mass., Oct. 25, 1817; died in Melrose, March 11, 1876, in her fifty-ninth year, buried at Wyoming Cemetery, Melrose; married, Sept. 7, 1840, Nelson W. Bickford, at Woodstock, Conn. She was a member of the Baptist church at Melrose, and for a long period of time a teacher in its Sunday school. She loved the church and its meetings very dearly, and was seldom absent from "her place" therein. She *enjoyed* her religion to a large degree, for to her it was a reality. She firmly believed that God "answered prayer." For many years she was a great sufferer from ill-health, the last few of which she passed in darkness, having become blind. Of her it can be truly said, she *trusted* and *rested* in the Lord.
- vii. Emeline<sup>8</sup> Converse (Elisha<sup>7</sup>, Deacon Jonathan<sup>6</sup>, Jonathan<sup>5</sup>, Edward<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Sergt. Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Deacon Edward<sup>1</sup>), Malden, Mass.; born in Needham, Mass., Oct. 25, 1817; married, Nov. 26, 1846, Jeremiah L. Williams, at Woodstock, Conn.; resides in Malden, Mass., and now (1886) is in the enjoyment of good health; member Baptist Church, and regularly attends divine worship. Her husband was a gentleman of unblemished character, a consistent member of the Baptist Church, and was

highly respected by his brethren of the church, his fellow-citizens, and relatives. During the later years of life his health was poor. He passed away Nov. 20, 1872, in the fifty-fourth year of his age. His remains were deposited in Wyoming Cemetery at Melrose.

Children :

- I. Andrew<sup>9</sup> Williams, born Oct. 19, 1847 ; died May 25, 1853.
  - II. John N.<sup>9</sup> Williams, Malden, Mass. ; born in Woodstock, Conn., March 31, 1849 ; married, Dec. 22, 1870, Caroline J., daughter of Joseph and Phæbe C. Bickford, of Thompson, Conn. ; resides in Malden, Mass., where he is a respected citizen, and is and has been for many years connected with the Boston Rubber Shoe Company. Children : Lena<sup>10</sup>, born Oct. 6, 1871. Elisha S.<sup>10</sup>, born June 18, 1873. Frank B.<sup>10</sup>, born Aug. 28, 1876. John N.<sup>10</sup>, Jr., born Aug. 10, 1880 ; died Sept. 10, 1880. Florence Alice<sup>10</sup>, born Sept. 18, 1884.
  - III. Almira<sup>9</sup> Williams, born April 23, 1851 ; died Sept. 2, 1852.
  - IV. Judson<sup>9</sup> Williams, born April 14, 1853, in Ashland, Mass. For many years has been connected with the Hon. E. S. Converse in his extensive rubber boot and shoe business in Boston. He occupies a prominent position in the management of the said business, with credit to himself and advantage to the business.
- VIII. Elisha Slade<sup>\*</sup> Converse, born July 28, 1820.
8. DEACON JAMES W.<sup>\*</sup> CONVERSE (Elisha<sup>7</sup>, Deacon Jona-

than<sup>6</sup>, Jonathan<sup>5</sup>, Edward<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Deacon Edward<sup>1</sup>), Boston; born in Thompson, Conn., Jan. 11, 1808; married, in Boston, Sept. 5, 1833, Emeline<sup>14</sup>, daughter of Nathan<sup>13</sup> and Nabby (Shepard) Coolidge, of Boston, born Sept. 5, 1810. (See "Coolidge Record" in this book.) When he was six years old his parents removed from Thompson to Woodstock, Conn., and two years later to Dover, Mass., and thence to Needham. In 1821, while yet but a mere lad of thirteen years, he left his home and went to Boston, a poor boy, and then and there began an eventful, useful, and a very successful life, a career which affords as good a guide for the coming generations to follow as they will be likely to find. He obtained employment with his uncles, Joseph and Benjamin Converse. In 1828 his uncles assisted him to commence business in the Boylston Market. On Jan. 1, 1832, he formed a copartnership with William Hardwick, under name and style of Hardwick & Converse, for the purpose of carrying on the boot, shoe, and leather business, at the corner of Milk and Broad Streets, Boston. One year later, namely, Jan. 1, 1833, he joined Mr. Isaac Field, under firm name of Field & Converse, at store numbered 43 and 45 Broad Street, Boston, to conduct a hide and leather business. In 1838, Mr. Isaac Field retired from this firm, and his brother, John Field, took his place. Thus was organized the house of Field & Converse, which in later years became one of the leading concerns in this line of trade, becoming noted in this and foreign lands as one of the most reliable and honorable. This firm enjoyed good credit during all the panics which occurred throughout the long period of thirty-seven years. On Jan. 1, 1870, he retired from this firm and from the business also. Since that time he has been very busy looking after his railroad, banking, real-estate, and other interests; and, although he has been active in business for fifty-eight years, is still strong, cheerful, and vigorous.





On May 16, 1836, the old Mechanics Bank, of Boston, was organized, and Mr. Converse was then elected one of its directors, and has continued in that position to the present day. At the same time, Mr. Alvan Simonds was appointed cashier of the bank, and therefore for fifty years they continued together successfully in the banking business. In 1847, Mr. Converse was elected president of the bank, and has continued in the same office of president to the present time. In October, 1821, Mr. Converse joined the Charles Street Baptist Church, Dr. Daniel Sharpe being pastor. He was one of the original members of the Federal Street Baptist Church, Boston, which was organized in 1827. In May, 1833, Miss Emeline Coolidge, afterwards his wife, united with this church.

In 1845, Mr. Converse removed his place of residence to Jamaica Plain, Mass., and his church membership also, and yet no one church could claim him solely, for he was rather a member of the denomination at large. The Tremont Temple enterprise owes much of its success to his untiring efforts; many feeble churches in the West, now become strong, remember him with gratitude; and many a poor missionary in various parts of the world, and ministers nearer at home, have blessed his name. For some years Deacon Converse was a member of the Tremont Temple Baptist Church, later uniting with the Shawmut Avenue Baptist Church, which is now known as the First Baptist Church of Boston, and which is his present church home.

For nearly fifty years Mr. Converse has served in various churches as deacon, being first elected July 5, 1837, by the Federal Street Church, under the ministry of Rev. George B. Ide; was dismissed from there in December, 1845, to the church at Jamaica Plain. Dr. Hague had then been his pastor for about five years; twice after this he served Dr. Hague in a similar capacity in other churches.

On June 27, 1833, as appears by deed, Deacon Converse bought a dwelling-house on McLean Court, Boston. Oct. 8, 1834, he bought house and land on Pearl Street, between High and Purchase, where he lived for about ten years. In 1845 he removed to Jamaica Plain, and in 1849 erected an elegant house there, which was surrounded by beautiful grounds. In 1865 he returned to Boston and lived on West Newton Street for about twenty years, in 1885 erecting his present palatial abode on Beacon Street, where he now dwells.

The following article, written by Rev. Heman Lincoln, D. D., appeared in the *Examiner*, Sept. 13, 1883:—

“One of our modest and retiring laymen, the number and amount of whose benefactions will never be known till the last judgment, Deacon James W. Converse, celebrated his golden wedding on the 5th instant. His summer home at Swampscott was crowded for several hours by scores of friends, who gathered from all quarters to give him cordial greetings; and it was a matter of surprise to all that a couple, who seem yet in the prime of life and good for another quarter-century, could have passed fifty years in wedlock. Among the earliest recollections of Hillside's childhood are the slender form and earnest face of Deacon Converse, then an honored leader in the young Federal Street Church; and for more than a half-century since he has been an untiring worker in various churches, and was never more active in personal labors and liberal in charities than to-day. The example of such leaders has been a perpetual inspiration to our younger members.”

While we claim Deacon Converse here in the East, yet he is well known in the West, especially in Michigan, in the city of Grand Rapids and that region, where he has for many years held a large property. A clergyman of that State writes to us that “It would be a grand thing if the life of Deacon Converse could be written; that it would take some months of solid work to prepare the Western portion of his life alone; that he is worthy of it,” etc., etc. We admit all of this, but it is beyond the scope of this book, and would require a separate volume.

We can only add the following, which is from Rev. William Howe, D. D., who for the past half-century has been too well and favorably known in Boston and the East to require any introduction from the editor : —

WILLIAM G. HILL, Esq.:

*Dear Sir,* — I learn with pleasure that you are preparing a record of the Converse family for relatives and friends. You say that many of the most intimate acquaintances of Mr. J. W. Converse have already passed away, and that you wish to gather some recollections of him from those now living. You address me as one of the number whose acquaintance has been of long duration, and desire a contribution from me. I wish memory's record was more complete, and I had the ability to use it as my heart prompts. Even the brief details of an acquaintance of more than fifty years, — a friendship unbroken, — of Christian intercourse and service, private and public, would transcend the limits of a private record; yet I am unwilling to withhold my humble, grateful tribute from the casket into which you seek to gather jewels of precious memory.


Life, public and private, has its lights and shadows, but in none is the order of harmonious blending so conspicuous and perfect as when there is a recognition of the Divine Law Giver, and submission to his will and guidance. This, in the humble walks of life, often gives worth and nobility to character not otherwise seen. The beginning of a young man's life is generally the forecast of his future. He may be so guided by wisdom from above as not only to make sure his own success, but to so skilfully touch the springs of life in others as to inspire noble aims and purposes of well-doing. My brief record would be shorn of the little interest it may have were not this principle kept in view.

My acquaintance with Mr. J. W. Converse began when a student at Newton Theological Seminary in 1833. At this time he, with others, was deeply interested in a mission Sunday school in Broad Street, Boston, established for the benefit of the Irish Catholics, from whom the Bible and its instructions were withheld. The enterprise was a success, and large numbers became deeply interested in the study of the Scriptures, which to them was a new book. This work, to the faint-hearted, would have been discouraging, but such had not engaged in it. Being anxious for more aggressive work, he invited me to take charge of it. I mention this to remind him of what, perhaps, he is not conscious, that it led to my subsequent Christian ministry in Boston.

Having accepted his invitation, his home (then in Pearl Street),

through his kind hospitality, became my home from Saturday evening until Monday morning of each week during my three years at Newton. It is worthy of note that this home, where God was daily acknowledged and worshipped, and his aid and direction sought, became the inspiration of his life. He was fond of home; in its quiet and retirement he found rest and enjoyment truly satisfying, and hence was exempt from the temptations and allurements of sin in circles where others have fallen and lost all moral worth. Here he gained moral courage and strength to meet the conflicts of daily life which every man of business must encounter. A Christian home, with its hallowed influence, is the grand regulator of all within its sacred enclosure. I saw, in the early beginning of his family life, elements of character which have since developed, and given lustre to Christian manhood. To one who sows by all waters, whose heart prompts him to do good as he has opportunity, the results, immediate and remote, are not known to himself or to others; a long life of well-doing may well suggest the inquiry, "What shall the harvest be?"

While active in sustaining his church and other Christian organizations, he has not overlooked the ways of righteousness in which faith only leads. The mission school referred to, in which were gathered those for whom no man cared, the most unpromising to human view, yet having imperative claims upon every Christian, enlisted his deepest sympathy. He not only gave his own service, but engaged that of others in its behalf. He invited a diffident young man, who had just united with the church, to take a class in the school; he reluctantly accepted, greatly doubting his qualification for the work. In this humble work his interest deepened, and here was awakened a missionary spirit, and the inquiry, "Lord, what wilt thou have me do?" Mr. Converse saw in the young man what others did not see, and encouraged him to enter upon a course of study, that he might be fitted for greater usefulness, with the assurance of all needed aid. Lest he had erred in judgment, Mr. Converse made inquiry of the young man's teacher, Dr. Bailey, then principal of Worcester Academy, who testified that he was one of the brightest of scholars, especially in the languages. His studies completed, in college and theological seminary, the mission spirit, awakened in the mission school, became the ruling and guiding spirit which bore him to the field of labor that God had opened for him among the benighted heathen. Thus our brother invited, but God called, Lyman Jewett to a great work whose success is well known, — the results of which eternity alone can reveal. How wonderfully God employs human agencies to accomplish his purposes of love and mercy to fallen humanity! How gratifying to this servant of God, after the lapse of years, to welcome to his home the honored and successful laborer in



foreign fields, whom he first invited to enter upon his Lord's service, and with him to review the results which were unforeseen to both!

I recall another fact: a poor widow, with two sons, was dropped, as emigrants were in that day, among the squalid abodes of poverty and wretchedness. Mr. Converse found them in great destitution and suffering, administered to their relief, and invited the boys to his Sunday-school class, to be fed with the bread of life, of which they had never yet tasted. Becoming strongly attached to their teacher, they remained in the school a long time, deeply interested in the simple teaching of God's word. The school continued its good work, but not without violent opposition, for the bishop and priests sent spies to ascertain what was being done. Very soon these boys, with others, were threatened with the usual punishments, and finally summoned to the cathedral on Franklin Street, and rattanned because they persisted in attending a Protestant Sunday school. They patiently endured this persecution for a time, but finally were compelled to leave the school. Some time passed, when one day, in my place of worship, two well-dressed young men stood before me, whom I did not at first recognize. They asked, "Do you remember the two boys in Mr. Converse's class, who were rattanned and compelled to leave him? We have been 'rattanned' out of the Roman Catholic Church, and mother, too, has left it." So, through the application of the gospel by that faithful teacher, this family was rescued from poverty and wretchedness, and raised to circumstances of comfort and respectability, and became attendants of an evangelical church. I simply refer to these incidents, *among many*, to show the kind of work in which Mr. Converse engaged, and his wisdom in heeding the injunction, "In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand; for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both shall be alike good."

The work here begun was but the introduction to more extended missionary operations among the destitute throughout the city. Mr. Converse, with others, saw what needed to be done, and what *could* be done, by proper Christian effort. He was among the first to suggest measures for the grandest city mission work in which the Baptist churches of Boston have ever engaged.

A brief statement will suffice to remind him of the work, and how it was effected. I had labored with him on the Sabbath, as desired, during my three years at Newton. About the time of my graduation, a prominent deacon of Park Street Church, knowing what I had been doing while pursuing my studies, sent me a note, asking me to continue my work in Boston, generously proffering my support. This note was shown to Mr. Converse. In a short time I received a request from him to engage in mission work in the city, assuring me that he

had secured my salary. When asked for instruction as to the work expected, he replied, "The city, with all its destitution, is before you; we trust you to lay out the work, and do it according to your best judgment." I accepted the service for *one* year, thinking the practical experience would better fit me for the pastorate to which I looked forward, never dreaming that pastorate would be the outcome of this preliminary work. The enterprise, vigorously prosecuted, soon culminated in the establishment of eight mission schools encompassing the city, sustained with Christian zeal, by the voluntary, personal efforts of members of the churches.

One of the above-named schools increased so rapidly that preaching services were demanded, resulting in the formation of the Union (now Union Temple) Church, and the erection of a large and commodious house of worship on Merrimac Street. Thus, by God's direction and blessing, I was led to the pastorate of a vigorous church, not only self-sustaining, but contributing largely to missions and other benevolent objects. In this enlarged work, Mr. Converse was deeply interested, and contributed generously to its support while aid was needed.

I withhold no meed of praise from others, but do simple justice to the modest, unassuming man, who, from the beginning to the close of my ministry in Boston, stood by me with advice, encouragement, and substantial support. I feel to say that this brother invited me to a field of labor where results have been witnessed which neither he nor I dreamed of; more, I feel that God moved his generous heart to aid in doing what He crowned with abundant success. We both would ascribe all to that unseen Hand which leads those willing to be guided.

The reflex influence of this work upon the spirituality and activity of those called into the service was acknowledged by the pastors of that day; and while most of them have passed away, yet many, imbued with the spirit of that work, remain among the most benevolent, active Christian workers in the churches of the present time. Another result, springing directly or indirectly from this mission work, was the organization of three other Baptist churches and the erection of as many church edifices.

The Christian character, early formed and supplemented by correct business principles and enterprise, has led to a prosperous life and ultimate affluence. He has been content to patiently work his way to the goal. Without aspirations for civil, political, or religious distinction, he has frequently been called to occupy positions of honor, trust, and great responsibility, which he has ever filled to the satisfaction of his friends and great credit to himself. His influence, like the silent, unseen forces of nature, has been wide-spread, beneficent,

and rich in results; like an unseen hand, lifting the weak and fainting and helping the perplexed in business crises over the dark chasm which seemed ready to engulf them. United with this private sympathy and aid are his charities known only to himself and his Lord, and his public gifts, widely known and appreciated. He has been connected with several churches, and all have largely shared in his generous aid and support. Several church edifices have arisen wholly or in part by his munificence.

A worthy object of Christian benevolence, at home or abroad, never fails to claim his attention and enlist his sympathy and aid, in larger or smaller sums. It is worthy of honorable mention that he never treats an applicant for aid coldly or rudely, but with Christian courtesy, when undecided as to the merits of the case, often saying, "I have nothing at present for the object, but may have; call again." In all this appears the guiding principle of a faithful steward, saying, "Lord, what wilt thou have me do?" His love for his home, his church, the Sabbath, and the Lord's service has strengthened with the passing years. He has been "diligent in business, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord" cheerfully, as he found opportunity. A fixed purpose in life and steady adherence to it have raised him above his most sanguine expectations.

While living in the city, subject to ordinary excitement, there have been seasons of great political, moral, and religious agitations. Amid all these, whatever have been the claims of justice and righteousness, he has maintained with decision and firmness. Although not versed in the theological theories and speculations of the schools, however plausible to mislead the unwary, — with an eye upon the clear, bright page of revelation, and an ear quick to hear its voice, "This is the way, walk ye in it," — he has remained steadfast in the truth, no "new theology" having power to charm him. Such reliable men give peace and stability to our churches, promote true moral reform, and constitute the safeguards of city or country.

During nearly threescore years of commercial life, with all its pressing cares, perplexing responsibilities, and unforeseen disasters, I have not heard even a whisper of suspicion against his honor or integrity. In a life so long and useful, it is obvious that the service of God gives keen enjoyment and value to living.

I rejoice with the family that his life is prolonged, and that they have an example within their circle so worthy of imitation. I deem the secret of his prosperous life to be his obedience to the command, "Seek *first* the kingdom of God and His righteousness."

I am fully conscious, my dear sir, that I have not met your expectations in what you desire for the family record; but these brief, imperfect statements and hints may serve to recall to our worthy

brother some of the past, which, I am sure, will be reviewed by him with interest and pleasure in his declining years. This testimony may also serve to awaken thoughts which may be profitable to those who come after him, and desire to attain life's great end.

I gladly submit what I have written in recognition of a friendship of long duration, without a ripple to disturb its smooth and placid current. It is a great thing for a man to go through a long life with an unblemished character, and, I may say, impossible, without the grace of God, to whom Mr. Converse has ever looked for support and guidance. May his last days be of as calm peace as is found resting in Christ, and as full of good works as the love of Christ shall prompt.

Very respectfully yours,

WM. HOWE.

Children :

- I. James W.<sup>9</sup> Converse, Jr., born Jan. 9, 1844.
- II. Costello Coolidge<sup>9</sup> Converse, born Sept. 22, 1848.
- III. Emma Maria<sup>9</sup> Converse, born March 28, 1851.

James W.<sup>9</sup> Converse, Jr. (above), Boston and Grand Rapids, Mich.; born in Boston, Jan. 9, 1844; died May 1, 1876, at Grand Rapids, Mich.; married June 20, 1871, Harriet Crickmay. He attended the public schools of Jamaica Plain during his youth, and completed his education at the Chauncy Hall School, in Boston. In 1858 was admitted by baptism to the Baptist church at Jamaica Plain. He was a close student and a good scholar, and being full to overflowing with physical strength and life, entered with great zest and enjoyment upon the sports which diverted most youths of his day.

When the War of the Rebellion broke out in 1861, he was among the first to volunteer. His colonel, Lucius B. Marsh, who was commander of the defences of New Orleans during the siege of Port Hudson, writes of Mr. Converse as follows : —

James W. Converse, Jr., at the age of seventeen, enlisted Oct. 2, 1861, in Company H, Twenty-fourth Regiment, Massachusetts Infantry, and was appointed sergeant, and served with great credit. He particularly distinguished himself at the battle of Newbern, his



fearless gaze and steady step keeping his men well in hand as they swept forward to the charge, which was met by determined resistance under the cover of their defences; but [were] overcome and routed by the gallant Twenty-fourth.

The conduct of young Converse was noted by his officers, and as a token of their approbation he was sent home in the autumn of 1862, for promotion. He was introduced to me by his father. (At this time, Col. Marsh was at home recruiting the Forty-seventh Regiment, over which he later became colonel.) The regiment was then nearly full,—ten companies constituted a regiment; this company, then being enlisted, was my thirteenth company. The last three, before this, went to fill up other regiments. In this company young Converse, then eighteen years old, enlisted, Oct. 30, 1862. He was elected second lieutenant, Company K, Forty-seventh Regiment Infantry, Massachusetts Volunteers, Nov. 30, 1862. The regiment left Massachusetts for New York, Dec. 22, leaving the latter place for the Department of the Gulf in the steamer "Mississippi."

The regiment served their time in New Orleans and its vicinity. The colonel soon became commander of independent positions in the defences, and in March, 1863, he was in full command; and during the siege of Port Hudson, from May until late in July, he commanded the upper defences of the city, which extended over a distance of nearly thirty miles, to be scouted and guarded. As the lieutenant-colonel and major were on special service, the colonel selected young Converse as his active man, and in command of Texas cavalry, on several occasions of extreme necessity (for we ourselves were then under siege) penetrated some ten or twelve miles beyond our lines, in and through a partially constructed road through the swamps. He rendered valuable service, much greater than he was aware of himself. I have not the time to give you an account in detail of his services. I will only say, that the commander was successful in holding in check, and keeping New Orleans from being taken, by a force now known to have been over thirteen thousand; and we only had twenty-three hundred men to meet them, had they made the attack. Gen. Magruder soon after telegraphed to Richmond, that "*we had lied him out of New Orleans.*" Young Converse was, as his photograph shows, small in stature, but closely put together; a fearless eye and a calm, quiet, but determined countenance. He never indicated fear, but was always ready for dangerous work. With such men as young Converse the commander held the defences of New Orleans in the hour of its great peril.

(Signed) LUCIUS B. MARSH,

*Colonel and Commander of the Defences of New Orleans  
during the Siege of Port Hudson.*

Upon the expiration of the term of service of the foregoing mentioned regiment, Lieut. Converse returned to Boston, and helped to recruit another regiment, using portions of the Tremont Temple building for the purpose. He was elected captain of one of the companies; but before the regiment started, the war closed, and all were relieved.

After these stirring events, Lieut. Converse made an extended tour of Europe and portions of Asia, including the Holy Land. After his return home, he remained for several years in Boston, and was employed in the leather business by Messrs. Field, Converse & Co. Later on he married, and settled in the city of Grand Rapids, Mich., and there successfully carried forward some of his father's extensive business enterprises. He was a young man of good business ability, was highly regarded by his business associates, and by the people with whom he became acquainted. The house in which he dwelt was one of the most beautiful in the city. Here his children were born, and many happy months were passed; and here he died after a very brief illness, May 1, 1876. He was much beloved by his comrades and associates, and by them, as well as by a host of friends and relatives, his untimely death is mourned to this day. His remains lie buried in Mount Auburn, Mass.

Peace to his ashes.

Children :

- i. Emma Frances<sup>10</sup>, born Aug. 12, 1872.
- ii. Eva Wheaton<sup>10</sup>, born Sept. 4, 1874.

Both of whom reside with their mother in Massachusetts.

9. COSTELLO C.<sup>9</sup> CONVERSE (Deacon James W.<sup>8</sup>, Elisha<sup>7</sup>, Deacon Jonathan<sup>6</sup>, Jonathan<sup>5</sup>, Ensign Edward<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Sergt. Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Deacon Edward<sup>1</sup>), Boston and Malden; born at Jamaica Plain, Sept. 22, 1848; married, at Malden, Jan.

4, 1882, Mary Ida, daughter Hon. Elisha S.<sup>7</sup> and Mary D. (Edmands) Converse, of Malden, with whom they reside. Mr. Converse received a liberal education, and is already distinguished for business and financial abilities, and is associated with his father and other gentlemen in enterprises of far-reaching importance. He has held, and still holds, many positions of trust in large corporations, as trustee, director, and treasurer, including that of director of one of our largest Boston banks.

Children :

i. Costello Ide<sup>10</sup>, born April 3, 1883; died April 5, 1883.

Emma M.<sup>9</sup> Converse (Deacon James W.<sup>8</sup>, Elisha<sup>7</sup>, Deacon Jonathan<sup>6</sup>, Jonathan<sup>5</sup>, Ensign Edward<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Sergt. Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Deacon Edward<sup>1</sup>), born at Jamaica Plain, March 28, 1851; married, Oct. 31, 1877, Isaac W. Chick, Esq., of Boston, the wedding taking place at the residence of the bride's parents in Boston, with whom they reside. Mr. Chick is a member of the house of John H. Pray, Sons & Co., is well known to the carpet trade in this country and in Europe, and enjoys an enviable reputation therein. He was born in Peterboro, N. H., June 25, 1851.

Children :

i. Emma Louise<sup>10</sup> Chick, born Feb. 26, 1881; died Sept. 27, 1881.

ii. Mabel<sup>10</sup> Chick, born Dec. 7, 1882.

iii. William C.<sup>10</sup> Chick, born March 2, 1884.

8. HON. ELISHA SLADE<sup>8</sup> CONVERSE (Elisha<sup>7</sup>, Deacon Jonathan<sup>6</sup>, Jonathan<sup>5</sup>, Ensign Edward<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Sergt. Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Deacon Edward<sup>1</sup>), Malden, Mass., born July 28, 1820, at Needham, Mass.; married, Sept. 4, 1843, Mary D. Edmands, at Thompson, born March 3, 1825, daughter Hosea and Ursula (Burgess) Edmands, of Thompson, Conn. (See Edmands Record, this book.) Elisha Slade Converse, the

youngest child of Elisha and Betsey (Wheaton) Converse (see Wheaton Record, this book), was born in Needham, Mass. ; subsequently removed with his parents to Woodstock, Conn., in 1824, where he remained until he was twelve years of age, when his parents removed to the village of Mechanicsville in Thompson, Conn., where he worked in a cotton factory for one year, less three months, during which he attended school. During this year (1832) he united with the First Baptist Church of Thompson, located at Brandy Hill.

In April, 1833, when nearly thirteen years of age, he removed to Boston, where he lived with his brother, Deacon James W. Converse, for a short time, and attended the McLean School. During this period he was admitted as a member to the Federal Street Baptist Church, by letter from the Brandy Hill Baptist Church, of Thompson, Conn. He subsequently went to live with his sister, Mrs. Maria (Converse) Butler, then living on the corner of Broadway and Dorchester Avenue, South Boston, being employed by her husband, Mr. Aaron Butler, who was carrying on a general store business in dry goods, and boots and shoes, attending school at the same time. He remained with Mr. Butler until the departure of the latter for Troy, N. Y., 1836, when he returned to his parents in Woodstock, Conn., where he attended school, and worked on a farm until he was seventeen. At this age he went to Thompson, where he engaged for two years with Albert G. Whipple to learn the clothier's trade. Before serving his full time, he became a partner with Mr. Whipple, in the same business, where he remained until he was twenty-two years of age, when Mr. Converse bought him out, and continued the business on his own account.

Sept. 4, 1843, he was united in marriage with Mary Diana Edmands ; and September, 1844, removed with his

wife to Boston, Mass., and engaged in the wholesale shoe and leather business with Benjamin Poland, under the firm name and style of Poland & Converse, 36 North Market Street, and lived with his brother, Deacon James W. Converse, on Pearl Street, afterwards removing with him to Jamaica Plain.

In 1847 he removed his place of residence to Stoneham, Mass., at a point then known as the "Red Mills" (near Melrose), where Poland & Converse had a branch business of grinding and preparing drugs, spices, dye-stuffs, etc. In 1849, Poland & Converse dissolved partnership. Mr. Converse then formed a copartnership with John Robson, under the firm name and style of Converse & Robson, continuing the same business at the mill, with their office at 34 North Market Street, Boston.

In 1850 he removed his place of residence to Linden Court, Malden, Mass. The following year the Malden Bank was organized, when he became one of its directors. In 1856, he was elected president of this bank, to which office he has annually been re-elected to the present time (1886).

During the year 1853, he dissolved partnership with Mr. Robson, and was elected treasurer of the Boston Rubber Shoe Company, with his office at 40 Central Street, Boston, and factory at Malden; and with this corporation, as its treasurer and general manager, he has been most actively and successfully engaged ever since.

He became a member of the Baptist church in Malden, in 1847; was chosen deacon in January, 1854, and resigned March 17, 1865. In 1859 he commenced building his present residence on Main Street, and removed thereto in 1860.

Four children have been born to them, two boys and two girls, as follows: —

- i. Frank Eugene<sup>9</sup>, born Oct. 1, 1846; died Dec. 15, 1863.
- ii. Mary Ida<sup>9</sup>, born Jan. 7, 1853; married, Jan. 4, 1882, Mr. Costello C.<sup>9</sup> Converse, of Boston. The marriage and wedding reception took place at the residence of her parents, and was of great brilliancy; many hundreds of friends coming from from near and far to do her honor on this happy occasion.
- iii. Harry Elisha<sup>9</sup>, born May 7, 1863. After receiving a liberal education, accepted an important position in his father's business, where he is a valuable assistant, developing talents and ability of much promise. Like his forefathers (and he is a worthy descendant of those ancient and honorable lines), he has a taste for military affairs, and is on the staff of Gen. Peach, of the Second Brigade, Massachusetts Militia, and when on duty in the field rides his horse with dignity and grace.
- iv. Frances Eugenia<sup>9</sup>, born May 19, 1865.

During the year 1863, Mr. and Mrs. Converse met with a great affliction by the sad death of their eldest son, Frank Eugene. He was, at the time, assistant cashier of the Malden Bank, and was murdered at noonday, by E. W. Green, postmaster of Malden, Green's motive being robbery of the bank.

In 1878 and 1879, Mr. Converse represented Malden and Everett in the lower branch of the Legislature; and in 1880 and 1881 he was elected as their representative in the Senate. In 1882, when Malden had been incorporated as a city, Mr. Converse was elected, by an almost unanimous vote, as the first mayor, in which office he served for one year.

Mr. and Mrs. Converse had, for a period of years, contemplated the construction of a memorial of some description,

to perpetuate the memory of their son Frank Eugene, and Dec. 28, 1883, contracts were effected for the erection of a building to be devoted to uses of a Free Public Library, and works of art.

This building was commenced the following April, completed in September, 1885, and dedicated Oct. 1, same year, as the

CONVERSE MEMORIAL BUILDING.





## **APPENDIX.**



## APPENDIX.

---

[*A clipping from the Malden "City Press" of Dec. 10, 1881.*]

MAYOR HON. ELISHA S. CONVERSE.

WE congratulate ourselves on the fact that the Malden *City Press* was the first to bring forward the claims of our worthy senator for the suffrages of the citizens of Malden, and to suggest the propriety of nominating him, by acclamation, to the highest honors in their power to bestow. Having given the history of that honorable gentleman's connection with the city, and the numerous responsible positions he has filled, in previous issues of our journal, it is unnecessary for us to do more at this time than to give the following brief summary of his antecedents, and his claims on our homage. All honor, then, to the new city and its first mayor. The mayor is honored by the unanimous choice of his fellow-citizens, and the city is honored by his acceptance of the office, with its responsibilities. What he is and what he has been to Malden are known and felt by every member of the community, from the public school scholar to the "oldest inhabitant." He has served the city well as member of numberless committees, as originator, president, treasurer, or officer in the leading religious, social, and benevolent associations of Malden, and as president or director of the principal commercial and financial undertakings in Malden and Boston. With whatever project he is associated, he is felt as a *power*, and his influence is always on the side of progress and prosperity. His past career as a legislator and his present brilliant record as the senator for the district shed additional lustre, and afford still brighter promise for the satisfactory execution of the important duties devolving on his high office as first magistrate of the city of Malden. One thing is certain, that, when his year of office has expired, he will bequeath to his successor a glorious

and unsullied record, which shall substantially elevate the office itself in the estimation of the community, and give the new city an enviable reputation in the State and Union.

---

[*Extract from the "Boot and Shoe Recorder."*]

THE BOSTON RUBBER SHOE COMPANY.

RISE AND PROGRESS OF A GREAT INDUSTRY. — A FEW POINTS  
CONCERNING THE LARGEST RUBBER BOOT AND SHOE MANU-  
FACTURING ESTABLISHMENT IN THE WORLD.

IN looking at the character and extent of the rubber boot and shoe trade at present, it hardly seems possible that this great industry is of such comparatively recent origin. But little more than forty years ago the rubber overshoe was regarded as something of a curiosity. Samples of the rubber gum had been shown, and some ungainly looking attempts were made at forming it into shoes, but no one supposed that this material, which became sticky and pasty in warm weather and brittle in cold, would ever come to be an article of prime necessity throughout the civilized world. The history of the labors and trials of Charles Goodyear in his endeavor to find something that would combine with the rubber gum to overcome this difficulty, and of his final discovery of the vulcanizing process in 1839, is too well known to need repetition at this time. This discovery created a new industry, which we find in all the manifold uses to which rubber has been put.

The possibilities of the new compound were quickly recognized in the boot and shoe business, and New England capitalists were among the first to engage in the manufacture of the rubber boots and shoes. In 1853 the Boston Rubber Shoe Company was organized, and in the wonderful development of this industry since that time this company has always maintained its leading position.

Starting with ample capital in the first place, and having all the advantages of experience, the company have been quick to adopt any improvement that skill could suggest in the mechanical appliances and methods of working.

In 1875, the factory at Malden was destroyed by fire. The following year, however, the factory was rebuilt larger and better

than before. The four-story buildings are arranged in quadrangular form, giving good light in all the departments.

At the northerly end of the main buildings are the engine and boiler buildings, containing three Corliss engines of six hundred, four hundred, and three hundred horse-power respectively, and twenty-one large boilers consuming thirty tons of coal daily. The whole establishment is fitted up with the best appliances known for the rapid and economical prosecution of the work in every department. At this factory fifteen hundred operatives are employed, many of whom are expert mechanics, earning high wages, and the daily capacity is twenty thousand pairs of boots and shoes.

The development of the business has been so great, however, that even this immense establishment was found inadequate, and in 1881 building was commenced at Melrose for the second factory. All the improvements that experience could suggest were adopted for this factory, which is considered as one of the finest and most complete in all its details in the country. It contains about five acres of flooring, with the departments systematically arranged as in the Malden factory. About one thousand operatives are employed, and the production is about twelve thousand pairs per day. The building is artistic in design, well lighted and ventilated, and is in all respects a model factory.

The Boston office and warehouse of the company are located at No. 245 Causeway Street. This building is five stories high, and has a total area of flooring of nearly one hundred thousand square feet.

The officers of the company are Mr. J. W. Converse, President, and Mr. E. S. Converse, Treasurer and General Manager. Both these gentlemen are well and favorably known as public-spirited citizens and enterprising business men. Mr. E. S. Converse has been identified with the management of the company since its establishment, and it is to his unquestioned integrity and superior business qualifications that the success of the business is largely due.



**DEDICATION**  
**OF THE**  
**CONVERSE MEMORIAL BUILDING.**

---

**EXERCISES AT THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH,**

**MALDEN, THURSDAY, OCT. 1, 1885.**

## PRELIMINARY.

---

TO HIS HONOR THE MAYOR, AND THE CITY COUNCIL OF MALDEN:

*Gentlemen,* — For some years we have had in mind the erection in Malden of a memorial to our son, Frank E. Converse.

The establishment of a public library through the bequest of Mr. John Gardner, its rapid growth, and consequent inconvenient location, pointed to a way in which the memorial could take shape, and also be of utility to the public.

We therefore desire, through you, to present to the city of Malden, to be held in trust forever by it, or by a corporation duly authorized, the lot of land next to the Baptist Church on Salem Street, and the edifice thereon now in process of construction and soon to be completed, to be known as the Converse Memorial Building, for the free use of the city as a place of deposit for the library and works of art.


We shall be obliged if you will at your convenience take such action as you deem proper on this notice.

Yours respectfully,

E. S. CONVERSE.

MARY D. CONVERSE.

MALDEN, MASS., April 20, 1885.







*Frank B. Converse*

From Memorial Painting by A. H. Bicknell.

•

|

|



## DEDICATORY EXERCISES.

---

ORGAN PRELUDE . . . . . *Battiste.*

OBADIAH B. BROWN, ORGANIST, OF MALDEN.

---

## INVOCATION.

REV. JOSEPH H. MANSFIELD, OF MALDEN.

O God, our Father, we come to thee for thy guidance and blessing in the services of this important hour. Thou art the source of all our help, and we acknowledge our dependence upon thee. Wilt thou give us strength in all our weakness, and wisdom in all our ignorance, and help in all our responsibilities?

We would thank thee for thy remembrance of us in the past; for all the good things that have come to us from thy bountiful hand. Thou art the Giver of all our good, the Giver of every good and perfect gift.

We invoke thy special benediction upon our brother and his wife, whose munificent gift has brought us together at this hour. Give them comfort in all their sorrows, and help and reward them in all their good works. May Heaven's richest favors crown their lives. Let thy blessing rest upon our fair city. Bless our schools and churches and every institution dear to us. Remember our citizens assembled here at this hour, and the greater number not here save in spirit. May temperance and virtue prevail among us, and every good work be carried forward to completest success. May we love righteousness, and hate evil.

Grant thy blessings upon our Mayor, and upon our entire city government. Remember our governor and the Commonwealth, and give direction to all our national affairs. Again we ask thy blessing upon the exercises of this hour. We would honor thee in all our doings and thoughts. Wilt thou guide us by thy counsels while we live, and afterwards receive us to glory, through Jesus Christ, our Lord and Saviour? Amen.

---

### SCRIPTURE SELECTIONS.

REV. JOSHUA W. WELLMAN, D. D., OF MALDEN.

Wise men lay up knowledge.

Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser. Teach a righteous man, and he will increase in learning.

Every prudent man worketh with knowledge, but a fool spreadeth out folly.

Take fast hold of instruction, let her not go; keep her, for she is thy life.

Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding.

For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver; and the gain thereof than fine gold.

She is more precious than rubies. And none of the things thou canst desire are to be compared unto her.

Length of days is in her right hand. In her left are riches and honor.


Her ways are ways of pleasantness. And all her paths are peace.

She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her; and happy is every one that retaineth her.

The Lord by wisdom founded the earth.

By understanding He established the heavens.

By his knowledge the depths were broken up, and the skies drop down dew.





REUTERS PICTURE CO.

CONVERSE MEMORIAL BUILDING MALDEN, MASS.

601178



.

Get wisdom, get understanding. Forget her not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee. Love her, and she shall keep thee.

Wisdom is the principal thing, therefore get wisdom.

Yea, with all that thou hast gotten, get understanding.

Exalt her, and she shall promote thee.

Wisdom hath builded her house. She hath hewn out her seven pillars. Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither.

As for him that is void of understanding, she said to him :

Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine which I have mingled.

Leave off, ye simple ones, and live ; and walk in the way of understanding.

Through wisdom is our house builded. And by understanding is it established.

And by knowledge are the chambers filled, with all precious and pleasant riches.

THESE STONES SHALL BE FOR A MEMORIAL.

And Jesus came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up, and he entered, as his custom was, into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up to read. And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Isaiah. And he opened the book, and found the place where it was written :

The Spirit of the Lord is upon me.

Because he hath anointed me to preach good tidings to the poor.

He hath sent me to proclaim release to the captives.

And recovering of sight to the blind.

To set at liberty them that are bruised.

To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord.

And he closed the book, and gave it to the attendant, and sat down.

Till I come, give heed to reading. If any man thinketh that he knoweth anything, he knoweth not yet as he ought to know.

Who is wise and understanding among you? Let him show by his good life, his works in meekness of wisdom. The wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruit. As it is written :

He hath scattered abroad, he hath given to the poor ; His righteousness abideth forever.

And He that supplieth seed to the sower and bread for food, shall supply and multiply your seed for sowing, and increase the fruits of your righteousness : ye being enriched in everything unto all liberality, which worketh through us thanksgiving to God.

And the elders of the Jews, when they came to Jesus, besought him earnestly, saying, He is worthy that thou shouldst do this for him, for he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

God loveth a cheerful giver.

Give, and it shall be given unto you ; good measure, pressed down, shaken together, running over, shall they give into your bosom.

“ PRAISE THE LORD ” . . . . . *Marsh.*

RUGGLES STREET CHURCH QUARTETTE.

HERBERT O. JOHNSON, *1st Tenor.*

WILLIAM T. MEEK, *2d Tenor.*

GEORGE H. REMELE, *1st Bass.*

GEORGE R. CLARK, *2d Bass.*





## PRESENTATION.

BY HON. ELISHA S. CONVERSE.

*Mr. Chairman, your Excellency, Friends:*

May I be allowed a few words in explanation of the object sought in erecting the structure which we are now assembled to dedicate.

In presenting this building, it is intended that it shall not only be a memorial of a young man summoned early from earth to heaven, but also in some sense a perpetuation of the work which he might have done as a citizen in this community had it pleased God to prolong his earthly life.

It was the hope and belief of his parents that he would have taken an active part in the affairs of the town, and have joined heartily in the efforts of public-spirited men to promote the prosperity and welfare of Malden.

Absent from our sight, we would have him present in his influence for good.

Other means of usefulness were considered, but relinquished in favor of a project which seemed more suitable as a memorial, and which it is hoped will benefit a larger number of our citizens. It was at length decided to erect an edifice worthy of the city for a Public Library.

The Library, founded by the gift of the late respected John Gardner, having such scanty accommodations as to hinder both its usefulness and growth, it was believed that the greatest benefit to the largest number of persons would in this way be secured.

To furnish and adorn the building to become a depository for books, works of art, and other objects of interest, was another source of pleasure to us, and we have placed upon its walls the following paintings:—

“Lincoln at Gettysburg,” by A. H. Bicknell.

“Sunrise Memories of Italy,” by George L. Brown.

Portrait, after Titian, by Frank H. Collins.

-- Washington," after Gilbert Stuart, by T. H. Badger.

Portrait (full length) of Frank E. Converse, by A. H. Bicknell.

Several other works of art, accompanied by letters from donors, have been presented as mementos of cherished memories. These are received with appreciation and heartfelt thanks.

I would not omit to mention with gratitude the able work of the distinguished architect, H. H. Richardson, whose plans have been so well executed by the careful and thorough builders, Messrs. Norcross Bros.; nor the good work done by the skilful foreman, George Connor; and others employed, for the interest they have taken;—altogether, they have produced the work according to the original design in a substantial manner.

In memory of one, on this, the anniversary of his birthday, your permission is asked to name the edifice the "Converse Memorial Building."

And now, Mr. Mayor, to you, as the representative of the citizens of Malden, I have the pleasure of handing these keys, and of presenting, in the name of Mrs. Converse and myself, the title deed of a parcel of land and the edifice thereon, which with the furniture and pictures previously described, constitute the "Converse Memorial," to be held by the Malden Public Library for the free use of the people of Malden; with the hope and prayer that our Heavenly Father will so guide those intrusted with its management, that it shall minister to the happiness and profit of our fellow-citizens, not only for the present but for future generations.

## ACCEPTANCE.

BY MAYOR LOREN L. FULLER.

*Mr. and Mrs. Converse*, — As the representative of the citizens of the city of Malden, I gratefully recognize this noble and generous gift, and most heartily thank you for your generosity.

It is a gift magnificent and beautiful, of which we may well be proud. The structure so massive and solid, of such architectural beauty and finish; the grounds so graded, paved, curbed, and ornamented — attract the attention and admiration of all.

Fitted and finished, it is, in all its parts and appointments, fitting and appropriate — as you have suggested — to answer the double purpose of a memorial to the dear departed, the anniversary of whose birth is to-day, and a lasting educator and blessing to our city.

Arranged and furnished not only for the reception of books, pamphlets, and papers, but a gallery of art, and that gallery now furnished with paintings both rare and beautiful, one of which, “Lincoln at Gettysburg,” for size and beauty is hardly surpassed, if equalled, by any painting far or near. The portraits in this marvellous creation are not only life size but lifelike, so natural, so perfect that one can almost read the very life and character and individuality of each.

Other paintings and statuary adorn the rooms, so rich and artistic that I will not attempt to describe them.

One, however, I must notice, where the artist must have exceeded your most sanguine expectations in producing the picture of one, who, though “absent from sight, is present for good.”

Two other portraits hang upon the south wall of the gallery, and, although they are not your gifts, yet it was through the kind assistance of yourself and Mrs. Converse that we were enabled to procure them; not as costly, though, as others, yet more to be prized, and the artists and donors may well congratulate themselves on their success. The citizens look upon them with pride and admiration, knowing that the originals are of us and with us,

and now before us ; and, though not bone of our bone, or flesh of our flesh, yet you have so entwined yourselves around and about us by your generosity and kindness, that we feel a deep interest in all that pertains to you and yours.

It is for me now simply to add that we, the people of Malden, gratefully and thankfully accept your generous, unselfish, and unsolicited gift ; and trust you and Mrs. Converse may long be spared to enjoy the fruits of your generosity, and receive the congratulations of your friends and fellow-citizens.

*Mr. President of the Board of Trustees :*

I shall soon place in your hands, as the representative of the Trustees of the Malden Public Library, this box, containing the deed of trust of the Converse Memorial Building, the conveyance of all books, papers, etc., of the Malden Public Library to the new corporation, and the letters which have been read.

I shall ask you to see that this box and contents are carefully placed in the archives of the Library, where they will be protected and preserved for all time to come.

You and your associates, who have accepted the position of Trustees, have assumed a duty, and taken upon yourselves a responsibility, which will require careful consideration and earnest attention.

Knowing, as I do, that yourself and associates are gentlemen of large experience and unquestioned integrity, it gives me much pleasure to place in your hands this box and these keys, which give you the entire charge and control of all that pertains to the Malden Public Library.





## ACCEPTANCE BY THE TRUSTEES.

Mr. Deloraine P. Corey, President of the Board of Trustees, accepted the gift in these words : —

*Mr. Mayor*, — In behalf of the Trustees I accept the trusts whose symbols you have placed in my hands, to hold and administer for the benefit of the people of Malden. None can better realize the responsibilities which attend these trusts than my associates, and I feel that in their hands nothing that earnestness and watchfulness can supply will be wanting. Great as are these trusts in a material sense, and greater still as are their possibilities, I hold them as a feather's weight against their moral and æsthetic power. They stand apart as a great conservative and educational force, throwing out its gathered energies and influences into every part of the community. What the public library is we know : we know its work, but who can forecast its results? The labor lengthens out far down the vista of human progress. I cannot lift the veil which hides futurity, but I know that the influence of the public library will ever be on the side of private virtue and public honor, and that where it exists, a living, active force, ignorance and crime will be held as reproachful things.

Eloquently speaks the presence of this audience of the gift which comes to us to-day, and of its givers. More eloquent is the speech of yonder Memorial, testifying in its beauty of itself. More eloquent still is that feeling which pervades this people, testifying to the respect and love which these friends, our brother and sister indeed, have won by their kindly, helpful lives in our midst, — lives that have been filled by gentle and unpretending acts of benevolence and by neighborly kindnesses. Happy for us that this comes from those who are worthy of doing good deeds, whose characters give grace and dignity to the good they do. We know that to them this gift is sacred. To us it is the love of a father and mother for their first-born, which has taken form in a great public benefaction. It stands for all that is pure and holy in human life and its intentions.

Gentlemen of the Trustees, this Memorial is hallowed by the prayers and tears of parental love, and it is placed in your hands as a trust to be preserved inviolate. It is your high office to direct its mission of love and good-will. It is yours to see that nothing impure shall enter its doors, that the influences which shall go out therefrom into the homes of our people—into the hearts of our children—shall be healthful and clean, things worthy of the fair fame of the youthful life in whose memory its walls are raised.

Citizens of Malden, we accept this trust for you; yet, not alone for you does it exist. It is *of* you, and demands that interest and care which you should extend to your own. Without your sympathy and support it will become a lifeless thing. Remember that it is a minister of intellectual growth and progress, and so is a maker of character and a giver of moral and mental strength, and not a means of mere recreation. Let your demands upon it be such as spring from intelligent and sincere purposes. Strengthen its strength by calling forth the exercise of its best powers in your service. Then will its fair promises ripen into a golden fruitage for you and yours; and may Heaven grant that when those pictured forms, mellowed and darkened by the flight of time, shall look down from yonder walls upon a far-off day and generation, they may behold a time-honored and beneficent institution, filled with the vigor of perpetual youth, ministering to and founded upon an intelligent, God-fearing, virtuous, and man-loving people. So may the good intentions, the kindly provision, and the wisdom of these givers be justified.

---

“DO GOOD TO-DAY” . . . . . *Kreutzer,*

QUARTETTE,



## DEDICATORY PRAYER.

BY REV. DANIEL W. FAUNCE, D. D., OF WASHINGTON, D. C.

Almighty and ever-living Lord our God, we come to-day to crave thy blessing. We acknowledge thee to be our Creator, our Father, our Sovereign, and we own that thou wilt be our Final Judge.

For our life, both mortal and immortal, we devoutly thank thee. Thou hast surrounded us with objects that awake our attention, demand our study, and minister to our delight. Thou hast made us capable of knowing something of the world about us, the world within us, of our fellow-men and of thyself. That our birth and training have been in happy free America, amid these institutions of liberty, of religion, and of learning, we give thee our most hearty thanks. For churches and schools and libraries, for all the opportunities of education and culture, we devoutly bless thy name. Thine eye is ever on us; thy care enfolds us, thy high and solemn and unslumbering providence controls all our mortal life. And, if sometimes thy way seems dark and strange, thou dost, in the end, indicate thy right to rule over the children of men.

For a young life, dawning in especial promise, years ago in a household in this community, we thank thee; and that thy young servant, whose memory is so fragrant to-day, was a lover of God and all good things. And though thou didst early resume the life thou didst lend us, and the flower that blossomed here was taken to bloom in heaven, thou didst give us in the hour of bereavement to say the Lord gave and the Lord hath taken away, blessed be the name of the Lord. Thou hast by the sharpness of that sorrow brought forth these peaceable fruits of righteousness; and thy young servant, being dead, yet speaketh.

On thy servant and his companion in life, the father and mother of the departed, who have enriched themselves in their gift to this community, let the choicest blessings rest. May their lives and that of their households be in thine especial care.

Remember also others who have brought their gifts, in works of art, for this shrine of learning and culture. Wilt thou so move upon the men to whom thou hast given large property that they may acknowledge the debt which wealth owes to learning, and speedily fill these shelves with the choicest literature of all the wide world.

We pray also for those who have received this sacred trust; for thy servant the Mayor, and those associated with him in the management of this institution.

And now, our Heavenly Father, we do here, by these acts under thine eye, consecrate this building to be known as the **Converse Memorial Building**, and as a temple of literature and art. Let it be kept from the flood and the flame, from the bolt of heaven and the vandal hand of man. Let it remain the joy and the pride, as well as the profit, of the citizens of this community. Let it send forth streams of heartfelt influence, thus helping to make this city the city of God. Let it be true that youth seeking knowledge; manhood, wisdom; and age, solace; may all find these blessings in the stores of learning and religion here gathered.

And on thy servant, the orator of the day, let there rest the blessing of wise, and happy, and persuasive speech. Bless also the governor of this State, and may he be able in the fear of the Lord to preside over the Commonwealth with its growing cities and towns. On all here assembled let thy blessing abundantly rest for this life and that which is to come.


And these things we ask in the name of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. *Amen.*



## ORATION.

BY HON. JOHN D. LONG.

This is one of those occasions which illustrate the poverty and inexpressiveness of words and things, and the inexhaustible riches of the ideal. We cheat ourselves with the delusion that to-day we dedicate the magnificent walls and graceful proportions of a Public Library Building wrought out of wood and stone. Not so. Its appointments are but symbols, noble and exquisite in themselves, but faint and fleeting in comparison with that deeper reality, — that reality of ideality, inexpressible in human language or architectural material, — the reality of the love of the human heart, of the charity of human brotherhood, of the eternal progress of the human mind, of the mastery of human industry; of all which they are only the suggestion. If you would, therefore, trace the true sources of this splendid edifice, you will go not to any plan of architect, but into the sacred recesses of a man and woman's heart, where no skill of the painter's or rhetorician's art can reproduce the delicate utterances of the spirit, and where the lights and shadows of tender memories and affections picture the face of the boy they loved. If you would seek its purpose you will find it in no monumental impression upon the public eye, or against the background of the blue heaven, but in the generous, unrestricted treasures of instruction and soulful delight, which from this time henceforth it will pour out upon this community. If you would learn its lesson, it is that of the march of a civilization of all the people, which stops short at no milestone of progress, and in which it is itself only a step. If you would follow its construction, you will think not alone of the generosity that gave or the brain that planned it, but of the varied and busy hands, representing every branch of mechanical art and honest labor, which have contributed to its rise, from the first blow of the pickaxe to the nicest touch of the carver's artistic chisel. You, with a citizen's pride, have often gazed at its impressive architecture, and read the poem of its beautiful



interior finish. I, with a stranger's curiosity and pleasure, have visited it. I looked upon its massive walls, its heavy blocks of brown sandstone, its carved ornamentation. I entered its door, and stood alone under its arches. I saw the interminable series of vacant shelves, soon to bend beneath their precious weight of literature; the panellings of quartered oak; the great generous fireplace, suggestive of the old-time New England hospitality; the tables yet here; the art gallery waiting for its decoration of sculpture and painting. Yet not alone. For, looking back through the vista of the past year, I saw those spaces alive with the workmanship of American industry, ringing with the sound of the hammer, the trowel and the saw, and I realized the noblest feature of our American system in this: that the very labor and toil, even the crudest and humblest, which wrought and built and went into this library building, are themselves the beneficiaries which are to profit by it, and henceforth to enjoy its inestimable blessings; building indeed better than they knew. Happy and fortunate the benefactors, who, touching in the chamber of their hearts an electric knob, thus set in motion the industrial activities which bear such fruit, such mercy a thousand times blessed for giver and recipient alike. But I do them only justice, I am sure, and express only their thought, when I say that their happiest satisfaction is that this gift of theirs represents not their contribution alone, but the contribution also of many of those in whose behalf they erect and dedicate it.

But, looking forward through the vista of the years to come, I was conscious still more of another realization. The mellow afternoon sun threw its glory on carved columns and groaning shelves. The evening lights flashed down their splendor. The alcoves swarmed. The tables were laden. The walls were hung with works of art. The sculptured marble seemed instinct with the breath of life. Best of all, the aisles and niches were alive with humanity. Men and women, little children, school boys and girls, rich and poor, the man of leisure, and the workman coming from his toil, came in and out and drank freely of the waters of life. For, as I said on another similar occasion, the value of this edifice is not in its architectural proportions, and its cunning work-

manship of frame and finish; it is in the magnificent use, the generous and ennobling service to which it is consecrated. Literally a treasure-house of knowledge, an inexhaustible mine of education, — the monopoly of no man or body of men, — it is thrown wide open for generations to come to the free common resort and possession of the people. Two of your own fellow-citizens, husband and wife, — and in that sweet domestic relation stamping on this public act the tenderness of home itself, — throw open in the heart of your city a public library and art building that shall insure the range of published study and inquiry, free reading-rooms, and the treasures of science, art, and literature. If you would measure its value you would not reckon the land or stone or wood, or even the more than one hundred thousand dollars that have gone into its construction. You would measure it, as I am sure the givers do, by looking along the expanding vista of the time to come. You would here see some future Bunyan, of rapt imagination, saved by its illumination of inquiry and truth from those errors and hideous fancies of religious frenzy which, until the serenity of a loftier faith came to him, drove the young tinker of Bedford almost to the madness of despair, though I fear you would lose the vivid allegory of the "Pilgrim's Progress." You would picture here the eager face of some later Abraham Lincoln, burnt brown with the sunshine of the farm, some Henry Wilson hastening from the shoemaker's lapstone, some mechanic from his bench, — the men and women of your industries, — all here enjoying a society of refinement and culture, a communion with the master-spirits of all time, an education in all the humanities. The myths of classic time will here be the homeliest of facts. The goddess of all knowledge will spring, full equipped from the cleft of a mightier than pagan godhead — the open volume of a book. The winged Pegasus that bears its rider to the stars will be the leaves, more precious than the sibyl's — the leaves on these clustering shelves, from which no idle wind will flutter them. The sweetest poetry of written verse will be but as homely prose to the poetry of the actuality of this scene. Maud Müller's wish —

“That she hardly dared to own

For something better than she had known” —








will here be realized in a companionship and surrounding such as the Judge's hand, had he conferred it, never could have brought. The "barefoot boy" will, indeed, have more than the "million-dollared" can buy. In the town in which I live, we have, like you, a public library, founded by the munificence of a citizen. Walking from it one perfect September day last month, I overtook a child slowly sauntering before me. In her dress was the evidence of that pathetic poverty which seeks to hide its destitution with the mother's midnight needle and the prudent patch. Her broken and over-crushed shoes, a mile too large, were the evident gratuity of charity. But under each arm was a library book, and in her hands a third, held wide open, which she read as she walked. Passing, I caught under the torn hat-brim that intelligent child-face, traced with a pensive sadness, which is so often seen among the children of the poor. Apparently my salutation woke the blue eyes, which trembled up from a dream in which all consciousness of the actual time and place had been lost, and in which the soul was living in the transcendent ranges of an upper world, — the world of the aspiring imagination, — the world of literature and mind, — the world in which all the good and wise and lovely are our society. Is it nothing to have conferred such a blessing on one of God's little ones, to have made such a one the messenger of glad tidings to some humble household, which, under the gifts she was bringing, would gladden into happiness and instruction? Measure the value of your public library! Suppose for one moment that its contents were blotted out; that the world of books were consumed; that the records of history, science, and fiction, the vehicles of fact and event, of discovery and truth, of imagination and poetry, were a lost art. Why, we live less in the present than in the past; less in ourselves than in the atmosphere and society which history and literature have created! What man in this region of the earth is so open to you in his heart and thought and dreams as David, or Emerson, or Thackeray? Of what man here do you know so much as of Washington or Bonaparte? In whose poetic tendernesses or aspirations do you find half the sympathy you find in Longfellow and Whittier? What drama of domestic or public life is half so familiar as that of Walter Scott and Shakespeare? Which of

your neighbors can hold you with the illuminated talk-torrent of Macaulay? Is there nothing, too, to be said in praise of an agency which thus sweeps our vision and our interests out of the small and inbreeding confines of local friction and gossip into these world-wide and time-wide ranges of creative power? Here in his single hand the citizen grasps the universe. Here he listens to the debates of Congress. Here he watches the movements of armies on Afghan or Egyptian fields. Here he studies the diplomatic contests of Europe, and looks over their shoulders into the hands of negotiating ambassadors. Here he is member of the senates of the world. Here he traces the comet in the sky, or cuts isthmian canals, or explores the icy terrors of the pole, or in the exquisite realm of the imagination sings with the poet and inquires with the philosopher. Here solitude becomes society. The soul is supreme master of the realm, and man recognizes that he is a god. It is more than a school, more than education: it is absolute possession. The scholar is king, and every citizen is a scholar. His soul inherits the earth. No devil tempts him, yet his are all the kingdoms of the world and all the glory of them.

While this building is unique in its purpose, it is yet — to the honor of our American civilization be it said — only in the line and easy evolution of our New England system. It is as much a flower of the Pilgrim and Puritan seed, as much a part of the providential scheme of the "Mayflower" and of John Winthrop's landing, as much fused with the flavor of Harry Vane, as much a result of that vote of 1647, which declared that "learning should not be buried in the graves of our forefathers," as is Harvard College, or our common-school system; or as if every stone under its roof, every book on its shelves, every picture upon its walls, had been in the mind's eye of the founders of Massachusetts. Still more does it partake of the elements of our later consummations, — our marvellous industrial growths. In its very amplitude it yet embodies the idea of that homely, saving economy, that intelligent thrift, that careful provision for future needs, which characterize New England. It embodies the idea of those great agencies and massings of skilled and citizenized labor, which at once employ a multitude of hands and at the same time stimulate as many activ-



ities of invention and brain, and so combine manual toil and intellectual genius in that splendid union of which our national institutions are at once the cause and the result. Thence comes the steady expansion of general prosperity; the increasing thriving of the body of the people; the greater independence and comfortable self-support of families; their homes in separate dwellings of their own, into each of which flows a growing tide of refinement, culture, and amusement; the enlargement of public education, and the advancing standard of the schools; the saturation of the press and the consequent connection of local life with cosmopolitan interests; along with these the accumulation by individuals here and there of large fortunes to a good purpose, provided they be not wrenched out of others' earnings, but, on the contrary, constitute, in the very process of their accumulation, the fund of others' earnings; and then at last the public spirit in some such individual, which, hardly more by his own impulse than by the commanding general sentiment of which he is almost the involuntary servant and expression, appropriates a part of his fortune back to the public use and service. Can there be a finer tribute to labor than that thus, by its own inherent law of action, operating under our institutions of political freedom, it ministers to its own nobler needs even in the very act of its own exercise, whether executing the designs of the nicest skill and most scientific mechanisms, or faithfully hewing wood and drawing water, — its own hand providing for the education of its head and the refinement of its heart? Behold a marvel more wondrous than any tale of magical conjuration or Oriental myth! For not in the closet of the student, not in the shade of the cloister, not in the vista of the poet, not on the campus of a college, but straight out of the busiest, most intense, hardest-headed and hardest-handed material concentration of industrial, manufacturing, money-making, labor-employing forces and enterprise, springs this fair flower of the gentlest humanities, this grace of art, this fountain of letters, this frozen song of architecture? What is this but poetry and religion, — the tribute of the creature to God, — the obeisance of matter to mind, of toil to rest, of the hard practical forces to their master, the spirit of thought and vision, — the recognition of that spirit-

ual, that mental and moral sovereignty which is the divine equality of all the children of God, and to which all lower life with its inequalities of circumstances, its dross of riches, and its grime of toil, is the shell of the chambered nautilus !

Yes, this building typifies the true communism. Here is the most precious wealth, the best treasures, — as far above all material mint and anise and cummin as the clouds above the earth, — and all is for all alike. Ah ! that is the sweet assurance which letters, books, art, literature, and the whole range of intellectual life give to the world. The vicissitudes of fortune, the fluctuations of business, the rise and fall of stocks and prices, the successions of good times and hard times, the inequalities of material lot which are inevitable, nay, are the very soil and stimulus of individual and social bettering, — all these cannot invade this realm, and he who invests his happiness in this security will never suffer bankruptcy. The refinement and riches of study and letters, open alike to all, is one of the best lessons of this dedication, summoning the whole world to its communism of goods. The wealth of Cræsus could not gather out of the past, out of the resources of intellectual treasure, what this new inclosure will hold. And yet all which this inclosure will hold will be, not the monopoly of Cræsus, not his exclusive of you and me, but our common possession ; and the poorest child will here come and here command statesmen, poets, orators, warriors, all the greatness of human career to his side to minister to his pleasure, companionship, and instruction. Under that vault will echo no song of the shirt, but the poet's song of the woods, of enriched solitude, of the mind's paradise. And there, whatever his garb or trade or circumstance, the citizen student will learn that there is nothing so great as his own soul ; and that the master-spirits of all time, who have inspired all the volumes of all the libraries, exist not so much in themselves as in their own ideals and in the ideals of those who have, with varying exaggeration and mirage, interpreted their deeds or words, reproducing for us poet, prophet, leader, and inspirer, not out of those limits and facts of certain years of our Lord which are shifting guesswork, but out of those subtle and worshipful conceptions and mountings of the human mind, which are


the eternal and only truth. He will learn that to him these great spirits are of most interest as even thus they reflect his own highest ideals and help him realize them. Nothing to him the royal robes or fragrant palaces of Solomon, but everything to him David's agony of pain or tumult of aspiration, because they are the pain and aspiration of his own heart.

In the engrossments of every-day life, few of us appreciate what a *universal* blessing a library is. I have been surprised and delighted in my observation of our towns, to find how generally people of all conditions of life and degrees of means depend upon the public library; of how many a sick-room it is the light; of how many a poor man's home it is the cheer; of how much leisure and ennui it is the relief; and how thoroughly well informed and well read the community is made by its resources. Little does he know of our New England culture who thinks it confined to the select, or who from a thorough acquaintance with New England homes has not almost invariably found in them a wealth and variety of book-study, and an acquaintance with the field of authors and their works, a literary gleanings and harvest, which a characteristic reticence often hides, but which are as surely there as the waters, whose flow is in winter time unheard, are under their mantle of ice and snow. But this fact of the eager and general use of the public library only the more emphatically suggests that while such a resource is a mighty instrument for delight and for good, we should not forget that it may be made an instrument also for evil. It is no small responsibility that will fall on those who shall have this trust in their keeping, to select the fare it is to minister from its shelves, lest it demoralize rather than improve the public tone. We are nowadays especially careful what is the quality of the water we supply or the food we distribute from the great resources of our metropolitan centres. Let us be as careful of the intellectual and moral supply which determines — and which, under the incalculable influence of a public library, so much determines — the literary material of the people; the procedures, not into their mouths, but out of them — the issues of the heart.

The Converse Memorial Building! As you think of the scope of its noble and far-reaching beneficence, with what gratitude you

turn to those who gave it. And yet you delicately hesitate to open the chamber of the sacred memories and affections from which came its conception. As from some cave over which the angel of death had spread his dark wings, lo! the stone is rolled away and an angel of light and life comes forth, so from darkened hearts the burden is lifted and a springing flower, like the wonder of an Arabian tale, unfolds into the fair and massive consummation, which on this first day of October — the anniversary of the birth of him whose memory it perpetuates — we dedicate.

It is more than twenty years ago that on the 15th of December, 1863, by one of those monstrosities of human aberration which now and then shock the moral sentiment of a community as an earthquake would shock a New England landscape, the young man, a youth of seventeen, whose picture, suggestive of his youthful comeliness and fair promise, will henceforth grace the walls of the new library building, and whose name it will bear, was struck down at his post of duty by the red hand of violence. Out went forever, at a single rude blast, a flame of singular purity, the inspiration and delight of a wide circle of loving hearts to whom it stood for sweetness and light. This is no occasion to recall that scene. Its murky shadows have long since faded, and out from them has come the eternal compensation of God's greater and overruling solace. It has come in a truer than Endymion's dream of perennial youth; for, as long as beat the hearts that loved Frank Eugene Converse, and while the earth and we grow old, he is to them still like a morning flower fresh with the dews of the sunrise. It has come, too, in an awakened spirit of that loftier after-love which neither weakens into surrender nor unmans itself in impotent mourning; but, recognizing that what we call death is but a step upward in the staircase of immortality, counts the life which seemed cut off as still blossoming into richer fruition; and, keeping pace with it, erects no dead shaft of marble, plants no lugubrious willow, but puts into the heart of the municipality of which it promised to be such an impulse, the generous and soul-stirring spring of an unfailling public benefaction. And puts it there in the sacred hope that somehow it may be a consummation of the good work which might have been wrought by that life, had it been spared.



Citizens of Malden, whom I have so often met in the kindly interchanges of public and private life, I congratulate you on this occasion, and that it is an occasion of gladness and good cheer. To make it any other would be to misinterpret the purpose of those to whom we owe it. With one heart, with one harmonious sentiment, you gather here in the inspiration of neighborly love and interest, proud of a good work well begun and abundant with promise. At the date to which I have referred, Malden was a small town of some six thousand inhabitants. To-day it is a city of the Commonwealth, of which Mr. Converse was the first mayor, with more than twice that population, its manufactures representing millions of dollars and a multitude of industrious hands, its clustering nests of homes the paradise of suburban life, and its future an accelerating ratio of prosperous growth. It is hardly more characteristic of generosity on the part of the donors of the Converse Memorial Building than it is of a steady expanding public spirit and demand on the part of your city itself, that such an edifice should be erected in its midst. Henceforth that building will stand as a memorial of one of the foremost of New England communities, and tell the stranger what it is to be a citizen of Malden. It will stand as a memorial of the pure, ingenuous spirit of the noble boy it commemorates, and teach the young men of coming generations the lesson of a good example. It will stand as a memorial of Elisha Slade Converse and Mary Diana Converse, — the most conspicuous of their many contributions to the cause of good morals and public spirit in this municipality where, though in their own country, they are not without honor. You and your children will never gaze upon that memorial which they this day dedicate to your children and you, without recalling their names; you, with the affectionate love of neighbors and friends; your children, with the respect due, not to the riches of this world, but to those who are “rich in good works.”

---

“THE LORD IS MY SHEPHERD” . . . *Meyer.*

QUARTETTE.

## POEM.

BY THE HON. JOHN K. C. SLEEPER, OF MALDEN.

## I.

I wandered forth at early morn  
 To breathe the spring-time fragrance pure,  
 To list to birds whose songs were born  
 Of love's caress. — love's heart to lure :  
 O'er hill and dale, by shady nooks,  
 O'er pastures green and fertile fields,  
 Vine-clad ravines and limpid brooks,  
*Where Nature still her magic wields !*

## II.

At length I sat me down to rest  
 Upon a hillock's grassy slope,  
 And wooed Content, — " Boon of the blest !"  
 And mused of Faith, and Love, and Hope.  
 Small fleecy clouds, then flitting past,  
 Obscured the sun's directer rays :  
 Shimmering, glimmering, they cast  
 Their mottled shadows many ways.  
 Beyond, the heavier, denser clouds  
 Were rolled more massive, dark, and bold,  
 And wrapped themselves like pall or shrouds  
 Thwart sunrise hope of ether gold !

## III.

Absorbed in thought, I noted not  
 The flight of time, until a bird,  
 With startled scream and chirping note,  
 The latent life within me stirred :  
 When looking to the crest, beyond,  
 Just where the play of lambent light  
 To young life's hope did quick respond,  
 And sunbeams, scarcely hid from sight,  
 Played hide-and-seek with wooing sands,  
 There stood a form, with manly mien,  
 And look intent toward distant woods,  
 Surveying, rapt, the enchanting scene.



## IV.

The morning walk and quick ascent  
 Gave color tints to winning face,  
 While poise and dress together lent  
 To vigorous youth a charming grace :  
 His look was pure as angel's thought ;  
 His eyes were brimming with delight,  
 As though the picture he had sought  
 Had burst upon his raptured sight !  
 The shadows grouped about his feet,  
 While spring-time flowers, in grassy bed,  
 In peaceful sweetness did compete  
 To lift their fragrance round his head.

## V.

It was a full half-minute, sure,  
 That I had gazed ; when lightning flash,  
 Quicker than thought, did quite obscure  
 My ravished sight ; and then the crash  
 Of deafening thunder fairly shook  
 The loosened rock which formed my seat !  
 Startled, an eager, wistful look  
 I cast around for some retreat —  
 A shelter from the threatened blast :  
 But first I would the stranger ask  
 To share with me while it might last  
 Joint execution of the task, —  
 And started toward where he had stood :  
 But lo ! *No man was there !* No sign,  
 Except the tracks, both deep and good,  
 And well defined in every line.

## VI.

There was no storm ! The rain fell not !  
 The birds were silent as the wind !  
 I picked a lone forget-me-not,  
 And wandered home with wondering mind.

## VII.

Again, in search of quietude,  
 I sought a "city of the dead" ;  
 Not noting that I might intrude,  
 Close by a tomb my pathway led ;

With bated breath, the singers sung  
 A solemn dirge! And, as I neared,  
 The casket lid was open swung;  
 I gave one look, and, as I feared,  
 It was my yester-morning friend!  
 And, as I trembling passed away,  
 I saw two forms in *anguish* bend,  
 And heard, “ *Why must it be to-day?* ”

## VIII.

When days and weeks and months had gone,  
 I chanced an open gate to pass;  
 Wild-flowers were peeping from the lawn  
 Quite intermingled with the grass.  
 The winsome grace of drooping trees,  
 Inviting look of paths and flowers,  
 The fragrance born on zephyr breeze, —  
 A captive led near summer bowers.  
 It was the hour of evening prayer!  
 I heard two voices blent in one,  
 As if their mutual faith to share,  
 Devoutly say, “ *Thy will be done* ”!  
 There seemed a sound like fitting wing!  
 Perhaps an angel passed that way,  
 With message to the Heavenly King,  
 That I had heard at close of day!

## IX.

The years rolled on: again I walked;  
 But lingered in a beauteous hall,  
 And thought and pondered as I talked,  
 Of mem'ries it did, erst, recall.  
 Giving imagination range,  
 Absorbed in quiet revery,  
 I saw and heard things passing strange!  
 And yet, though strange, seemed true to me.  
 Upon my right, the eastern wall,  
 There hung a painting pure and bright,  
 Of him I saw and did extol, —  
 My morning friend upon the height!  
 To sense surprised with awed delight  
 It seemed a perfect counterpart!  
 E'en could I doubt the sense of sight,  
 His photograph was on my heart!

## X.

Admiring much the bold design, —  
 Commending more the artist's skill, —  
 My thoughts, restrained, would still incline  
     To that bright scene on yonder hill;  
 When, as I gazed, it seemed as though  
     The likeness nearer, nearer drew,  
 Though moving very, very slow,  
     Till art, to mind, was lost to view.

## XI.

Entranced, there seemed a whispering  
     That fell with sweetness on my ear —  
 "The Father loves the wayfaring,  
     And that is why my picture's here!"  
 "Up there, He thinks of *human* good,  
     And sends His ministries abroad,  
 That, if they will, men may be *wooded*  
     To *greater good* and blest reward!"

## XII.

Slowly a transformation came  
     Of place and scene! I stood beside  
 My pictured friend in golden frame,  
     Back to the wall, and watched the tide,  
 In ebb and flow of living men  
     Both great and small and old and young:  
 Saw rich and poor — who now and then,  
     Their places changed! Heard often sung  
 In undertone, thanksgiving hymn!  
     Noted when satisfaction beamed  
 From eyes and face! Saw visage grim  
     Relax the sternness which had seemed  
 Part and parcel of itself, till  
     A kindly sympathy was stirred,  
 And sweeter temper, governed will,  
     A better self had half restored  
 In half a year! Saw all degrees  
     Of men and women much extend  
 Their knowledge of their chosen ways  
     Of livelihood — and bless their Friend.  
 In short it was the supplement,  
     Or Friend, of every good. Says Youth,  
 "It was a dream." Make no dissent;  
     Dreams oft are kin to noblest Truth!

## ADDRESS.

BY HIS EXCELLENCY GEORGE D. ROBINSON.

*Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:*

This is indeed an occasion of rare felicity. When the people of a busy city assemble in the bright and stirring hours of the day, when they step aside from the demands of business and the cares of industry, and come together to sit down and express their emotions of appreciation and gratitude for a work that has been accomplished among them, the occasion speaks volumes. And yet, not only your presence here to-day is bearing rich testimony, but you have had, in the eloquent words of the orator, in the melodious lines of the poet, and in the rich harmonies of music's strains, language that is in keeping with the time. There is little more to be said. And yet though your city government has gathered here, though your people of all classes and occupations have assembled here, though the representatives of other cities have joined with you on this occasion, though friends far and near are united to-day: for all that, there is a singular propriety that the good old State which is the mother of us all, that takes in all the towns and cities with the people in them, nay, rather is made up out of them, that she should be here and express her pleasure in this renewed manifestation of the devotion of the people to their own welfare and to their own highest advancement.

It is not a new thing in Massachusetts for attention to be paid to literature and art and science. Attention has been paid to these things from the time of the first settlement on our soil. And when the fathers wrote the Constitution, which is our charter to-day and will be for generations, they expressed their devotion to the interests of literature. Among the early statutes are found recorded acts of the Legislature not only authorizing but seemingly directing the people to make provision in this direction. The city of Malden stands companion with all the cities and towns throughout the Commonwealth which have shown their interests in such enterprises. As you walk the streets, you find here, on the



1

2


3

one side and on the other, the well-ordered and beautiful and cleanly homes. There, you say, dwell contentment and security and the foundation of Christian liberty. On the corner next, you find the schoolhouse, with its doors thrown wide open for the children of all, free for them to enter, abundant in its benefactions, ready to enlighten and strengthen and energize them. There is the church, yours or your neighbors', each standing for itself and offering an opportunity to worship as the conscience dictates. But you will find as you look around, that in every community there is a want that must be otherwise supplied. That want the public library meets. Some kind person sets up at the corner of the street a fountain and leads into it a stream of living water, and man and beast slake their thirst there and go away strengthened and refreshed. Mankind is stronger and firmer and better protected against temptations to vice and indulgence by such benefactions as that. So, too, rising above the mere bodily wants, he who puts within the reach of the people the means by which they may freely drink into the mind the rich draughts of literature, has contributed something which is immeasurable in its benefits. Such an investment declares a dividend every day, and though not recorded in stock reports, it is written higher up on a record that is unimpeachable. All honor, then, to the generous and public-spirited donors of this magnificent and commodious building. All and abundant appreciation to the tenderness and the thought exemplified in this work. Day after day for many years these people have gone in and out of their homes and mingled with their fellow-citizens, and, no doubt, passers-by have thought "they care little about us." And in all that time those hearts were melted under the sweet influences of fellow-sympathy and kindly wish, and the fruitage has come here and now. Humanity never jumps out all arrayed in such a work unless it is the blossoming and the harvest of thought and feeling and sympathy that are d vine in their intent. And it may be permissible in this Malden community, where Mr and Mrs. Converse are so well known, to say that this act is consistent with their whole course of life. The men and the women and the children that live now, and that shall live in the generations to come, will declare that it was but one more act of their sympathy,

one more expression of their benevolence, one more outcome of their generous hearts. Again, it is a renewed proof of that splendid business success which is possible in this free land of ours. It stands, too, as typifying domestic unity. Thank God the husband and wife are still one. And so long as husband and wife stand together in home and school and church and State, we shall have reason to be proud of our kind, of our city, and of our Commonwealth. It stands, too, symbolic of the purest and tenderest parental love. It is this which always speaks best to the heart, and touches us so deeply that language fails to give it expression.

As it was our pleasure this afternoon to visit the beautiful building, to admire the plans of development and adornment, as we wandered in its beautiful hall and examined the works of art which had been collected, and looked up and down at the vacant shelves and anticipated what was surely to come there, we saw two little innocent children sitting upon the arch before the great fireplace that has been alluded to. The little ones sat there all unconscious of the occasion, appreciating nothing, even of the dignity of public station, full of the enjoyment of the hour.

**They seemed to me to be an expression of the present and a prophecy of the future. The library shall give them a cordial greeting, and bid them take their father and mother by the hand and come in there with them and open these treasures for their enlightenment and purification. To-day will be a bright red-letter day in this town and in this community. It is gloriously commemorative of the dear son who has gone, and gloriously prophetic of a better life among the people.**





Mr. Edwin M. Shepard then read the following poem,  
written for the occasion by a citizen of Malden : —

### THE PEOPLE'S RESPONSE.

Behold a wonder in our midst!  
Two kindred souls — our neighbors, friends —  
In life the wealth with which they're blest  
Devote, in love, to life's great ends.

Their generous gift of love's demand  
We consecrate most tenderly;  
Memorial, ornate, and grand!  
The People's University!

Beautiful temple! Thy lines of grace;  
The tempered light within thy walls;  
The measured strength which doth embrace  
Thy larger and thy lesser halls;

The grandeur of the thoughts that planned;  
The kindness of the hearts that gave;  
Whate'er for untold love doth stand,  
All that the dearest memories crave, —

Are symbols of thy destiny!  
Through generations thou shalt stand  
In comeliness and dignity,  
The wisdom of benignant mind!

A hope, a promise, and a light  
To weary searchers after truth;  
A haven of rest, a pure delight,  
To rich and poor, to age and youth.

'T is not the more the magnitude  
Than 't is the spirit of this good  
Which toucheth us — which doth include  
The Master's thought of brotherhood!

Twain givers for a nobler cause!  
 Their grander monument shall be  
 Nor stone, nor bronze, nor high applause,  
 But grateful heart's sweet memory.

O God! who gav'st the power to give,  
 And smiled upon the wills that gave,  
 Bless thou them still! Long may they live!  
 From every ill wilt thou them save!

Bless Thou with equal grace the gift!  
 Guide those who hold the sacred trust,  
 That men it may to Thee uplift,  
 To live more wise and pure and just!

---

"AUTUMN SUNSET". . . . . *Göring.*

QUARTETTE.

---

### BENEDICTION.

REV. BENJAMIN H. BAILEY, OF MALDEN.

---

### ORGAN POSTLUDE:

MARCH FROM THE FIFTH SYMPHONY . . . . *Beethoven.*

The following orders and resolutions were unanimously passed by the Board of Aldermen and Common Council : —

WHEREAS, The Hon Elisha S. Converse and Mary D. Converse have given a building to be used for the purpose of a public library for the benefit of the people of Malden ; a gift which opens rare opportunities for intellectual culture freely to all our citizens, and shows to the world a noble example of Christian thoughtfulness for the welfare of others :

*Resolved*, That the Mayor and City Council of the city of Malden, in the name of the people, render to the Hon. Elisha S. Converse and Mary D. Converse their heartfelt thanks for the gift of the Converse Memorial Building.

That the Mayor be, and hereby is, authorized to have a copy of the resolution of thanks to the Hon. Elisha S. Converse and Mary D. Converse, for the gift of the Converse Memorial Building, engrossed, and sent to Mr. and Mrs. Converse.

That the Mayor and City Council of the city of Malden desire to express to the Hon. John D. Long, the thanks of the city, for his earnest and eloquent oration delivered on the occasion of the dedication of the Converse Memorial Building.

That the Mayor be, and hereby is, authorized to have a copy of the resolution of thanks to the Hon. John D. Long, for his oration on the occasion of the dedication of the Converse Memorial Building, engrossed and sent to him.

That the Mayor be, and hereby is, authorized and requested to extend the grateful thanks of the city of Malden to the Hon. Elisha S. Converse, Mary D. Converse, Hon. J. W. Converse, Costello C. Converse, M. Ida Converse, Harry E. Converse, Frances E. Converse, George L. Brown, George P. Holmes, Howard E. Randall, William T. Robinson, Thomas Lang, Thomas K. Carey, Francis K. Carey, James Carey, Jr., E. F. Bickford, and Charles Merrill, for their recent gifts to the Malden Public Library.

That the Mayor be, and hereby is, authorized and requested, in the name of the city, to gratefully recognize the services of His Excellency the Governor, Hon. John K. C. Sleeper, Rev. Daniel W. Faunce, D. D., Obadiah B. Brown, Rev. J. W. Wellman, Rev. Joseph H. Mansfield, Edwin M. Shepard, Rev. Benjamin H. Bailey, and Rev. Samuel F. Smith, D. D.

## IN BOARD OF MAYOR AND ALDERMEN.

*Resolved*, That the noble gift of Hon. Elisha S. Converse and Mrs. Mary D. Converse has received proud and grateful recognition.

While Converse Memorial Building has been formally and with appropriate ceremonies accepted by the city; while it has been consecrated to its sacred purpose with earnest prayer and cultured eloquence in speech and song; while the thoughts that lie too deep for words have blessed the generous hearts that inspired and created this far-reaching benefaction, it seems fitting that the Board of Mayor and Aldermen give such perpetuity as their records afford to the sense of obligation and gratitude under which the city gladly rests, to these kind friends who have placed on a sure foundation an institution which challenges time and holds kinship with eternity.

The public library, enlarged and vivified by the generosity of Mr. and Mrs. E. S. Converse, who thus testify that the welfare and happiness of others are their own highest enjoyment, opens wide its doors through which all may enter.

It is blessed to receive, and our blessing is increased, for with the gift is bestowed the rich fruitage of honorable and honored lives.





# CONVERSE MEMORIAL BUILDING

ERECTED BY

ELISHA S. AND MARY D. CONVERSE

IN MEMORY OF THEIR SON

FRANK EUGENE CONVERSE

PRESENTED TO THE CITY OF MALDEN FOR THE USE  
OF A FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY AND  
GALLERY OF ART

DEDICATED OCT. 1, MDCCCLXXXV





## LETTER FROM D. P. COREY,

PRESIDENT OF THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE MALDEN PUBLIC LIBRARY.

---

BUT a brief period of eighteen months has passed since the Converse Memorial Building was dedicated.

That its influence for good is already being felt by the people of Malden is indicated by the following letter from Mr. D. P. Corey, president of the Board of Trustees of the Malden Public Library, — himself a public-spirited and distinguished citizen of that city : —

MALDEN, March 31, 1887.

DEAR MR. HILL, — The influence which the Converse Memorial Building has had upon the prosperity of the library, which finds its very pleasant and appropriate home within its walls, cannot easily be over-estimated. Since the removal, fresh life and energy seem to have come to it, every department has been quickened, and it is silently and surely doing its proper work in moulding and tempering the intellectual and moral spirit of the community, and directing its growth. As an institution it is steadily gaining strength, and every year adds to its power for good.

The noble gift of our friends has provided it with a home, around which the holiest and kindest feelings of the human heart will gather from its association with the young life whose memory it keeps, and it has brought with it an importance and permanence which otherwise the library might never have gained. The new building, besides a liberal provision for the shelving of our collections, which now number about thirteen thousand volumes, gives an opportunity for an ample and pleasant reading-room, which being well supplied with reviews and magazines and hung with pictures, furnishes advantages which are appreciated and enjoyed by very many readers. In addition, a carefully selected and steadily growing reference library is open to all comers.

The art gallery, which the liberality of these and other friends has filled with valuable and interesting works, is a constant and never-failing attraction to our people and the many strangers who visit it. As an educator, it is an instrument of progress and has a solid basis of utility, while artistically it is worthy of the building which Mr. Richardson pronounced the best work, in certain qualities, which he had produced.

Yours very truly,

D. P. COREY.

**INDEX**  
**OF**  
**NAMES OF PERSONS.**



## INDEX OF NAMES OF PERSONS.

ABBOTT, Hannah.....	32	BARRETT, Adaline B.....	152
William.....	31	Alphonso.....	152
ALLEN, Abigail.....	35	Carrie A.....	152
Arthur M.....	153	Corry A.....	152
Betsey.....	35	Daniel.....	137
Rev. Frederick.....	153	Henry M.....	152
Jennie (Gilchrist).....	151	James H.....	152
John.....	151	Joseph P.....	152
Mary E.....	151	Nancy Laura (Converse), 141,	152
ALTON, John.....	37	Origen A.....	152
AMBROSE, Sarah J.....	145	Thomas E.....	152
ARNOLD, Caleb.....	27	Wheeler.....	137
Sterkley.....	28	BARTLETT, Hannah.....	124
ASCUE, Richard.....	87	BATES, Hezekiah.....	134
ASKE, Conan.....	86	Ira.....	134
Isabel.....	86	Mary.....	6, 134
Robert.....	86	BATTELLE, Adaline.....	149
ATON, Elizabeth de.....	84	BELCHER, Jonathan.....	24
Isabel de.....	84	BELKNAP, Thomas.....	123
William de.....	84	BENNETTS, Samuel.....	12
ATWELL, Sarah.....	124	BENT, Lucy.....	92
ATWOOD, Timothy.....	136	Nicholas.....	92
BACON, Benjamin.....	32	BERGEN, John.....	121
Chester.....	35	BERNARD, Samuel.....	122
Jonathan.....	31	BICKFORD, Caroline (Converse)	160
Lucy.....	35, 36	Caroline J.....	161
BAKER, Betsey.....	68	Joseph.....	161
John.....	68	Nelson W.....	160
BALCRUM, Hennyery.....	121	Phoebe C.....	161
BALDWIN, Abigail.....	115	BIXBY, Alice.....	138
Nathaniel.....	28	Elizabeth.....	126
BALLARD, Amy.....	68	Eunice (Leavens).....	138
John.....	16	Jacob.....	138
Stephen.....	123	Jesse.....	125
Valentine.....	128	Jonathan.....	130
BARNES, Ada.....	137	BLANCHER, Joshua.....	16
Moses.....	137	BLANDING, Bethia.....	49
		William.....	49

BLOUNT, Anne.....	90	BURGESS, Elizabeth.....	12
Richard.....	90	Ursula.....	37
BOUDEN, Charity.....	58, 59, 60	BURGH, William.....	86
BOWEN, Alice.....	43	BURR, Hannah.....	55
James.....	55	Samuel.....	55
Richard.....	43	BURHILL, John.....	15, 16, 17
BRACKBONE, Lucy.....	5	Mareba.....	125
BRATCHER, Austen.....	100	Theophilus.....	16
BROOKS, H. E.....	149	BURBOWS, Sarah.....	128
Isaac.....	117, 122	BURTON, Sarah.....	128
John.....	118	BURWELL, Jennie S.....	152
BUCK, Aaron E.....	155	BUSS, Fanny.....	153
Costellow D.....	155	BUTLER, Aaron.....	156, 174
Edmund.....	155	Aaron G.....	157
Erastus.....	154	Charles A.....	157
Esther (Converse).....	154, 155	Emma Maria.....	157
Esther A. C.....	155	Eve.....	157
George H.....	155	James E.....	157
Hannah.....	19, 20	Maria (Converse).....	156, 174
John.....	19, 20	William.....	121, 157
BUGBEK, Benjamin.....	123	BUTTERWORTH, Hannah.....	49
BULMER, Margery.....	89	John.....	47, 58, 59
William.....	89	Mary.....	49
BUNDY, Alma.....	75		
Almira.....	66, 67, 74	CABOT, Rev. Marston.....	143
Alse (Wheaton).....	74	CADY, Chester.....	62
Alse J.....	75	Maria.....	62
Carrie.....	75	CAREY, John.....	47
Ferris.....	75	Jonathan.....	122
Frank.....	75	CARPENTER, Eliphalet.....	24
James L.....	75	Elizabeth.....	49, 57
Jane (Hall).....	75	Sarah.....	66, 74
Joseph C.....	75	William.....	47
Lewis.....	75	CARROLL, Hannah.....	136
Lorretta H. (Lawton).....	74	CARTER, Esther.....	99
Lorretta M.....	75	Hannah.....	115
Mary L.....	75	John.....	118, 121
Olive C.....	75	Judith.....	116
Otis.....	75	Samuel.....	122
Ruth E.....	75	Rev. Thomas.....	99, 106, 116, 117
Ruth M. (Harper).....	74	William.....	21, 24
Sarah E.....	75	CASE, Bertha H.....	72
Silas W.....	75	Eliza Ann.....	73
Stephen A.....	74, 75	Nancy.....	125
Stephen H.....	75	CHAMBERLAIN, Jacob.....	25
William F.....	75	John.....	32
BURGE, Lucy S.....	158	CHAMPNEY, Daniel.....	121

- CHAMPNEY, Esther ..... 114  
     Richard..... 114  
 CHANDLER, Damaris..... 136  
     John..... 19, 20, 21, 22, 24, 25, 28  
     Samuel..... 25, 32  
 CHAPIN, Eliza B..... 56  
 CHASE, Elizabeth..... 58, 60  
 CHENEY, Thomas..... 26  
 CHICK, Emma Louise..... 173  
     Emma Maria (Converse), 170, 173  
     Isaac W..... 173  
     Mabel..... 173  
     William C..... 173  
 CLARK, Nellie..... 154  
 CLARKE, Jane..... 92  
     William..... 92  
 CLAXTON, Elizabeth..... 87  
     Robert..... 87  
 CLEVELAND, Moses..... 122  
 CLESBY, Elizabeth..... 86  
     Robert..... 86  
 CLOUGH, Aaron..... 143  
     Asher..... 143  
     Caroline..... 143  
     Hendrick..... 143  
     Jonathan..... 124, 141, 143  
     Jonathan C..... 143  
     Marston C..... 143  
     Martha..... 124  
     Mary..... 143  
     Matilda Hosmer..... 143  
     Obadiah..... 143  
     Parmelia (Converse), 141, 142, 143  
     Susan A. (Sumner)..... 143  
     Thomas..... 124  
 COIGNEHÈS, Roger de..... 79, 80  
 COLE, Dorothy..... 61  
     Isaac..... 107  
     James..... 61  
     Sybil D..... 61  
 CONVERS and CONVERSE, Abiel..... 138  
     Abigail..... 116, 122, 125, 133, 134  
     Abigail (Baldwin)..... 115  
     Abigail (Sawyer)..... 115  
     Abigail (Town)..... 134  
     Ada (Barnes)..... 137  
     Adelphi..... 132, 139  
 CONVERS and CONVERSE.  
     Adolphus B..... 141, 153, 154  
     Adaline (Battelle)..... 149, 150  
     A. Eudora..... 150  
     Albert..... 137, 138  
     Alda..... 128  
     Alfred..... 128  
     Allan D..... 148  
     Alice..... 138  
     Alice (Bixby)..... 138  
     Alice (Surles)..... 127  
     Allin..... 108, 109, 121  
     Alpheus..... 132  
     Amasa..... 133  
     Amwell..... 124  
     Anna..... 135  
     Anna (Long)..... 115  
     Anna (White)..... 133, 134  
     Arpa (Hemenway)..... 127  
     Asa..... 130, 135  
     Augustus..... 141, 143, 144  
     Barnard..... 128  
     Becca..... 135  
     Belinda (Gorham)..... 127  
     Benjamin, 129, 131, 132, 141, 142,  
         147, 149, 162  
     Benjamin B..... 149, 150  
     Bertha E..... 148  
     Betsey (Day)..... 147, 149  
     Betsey (Wheaton), 39, 66, 67, 70,  
         155, 156, 159, 173  
     Betsey Maria (Hill)..... 159  
     Bushrod W..... 128  
     Caleb H..... 127  
     Caroline..... 66, 67, 160  
     Caroline (Freeman)..... 134  
     Charles..... 132  
     Charles E..... 148  
     Charles H..... 148  
     Chester..... 134  
     Chloe..... 135  
     Costello..... 170, 172, 176  
     Costello Ide..... 173  
     Costellow D..... 153  
     Damaris (Chandler)..... 136  
     Damaris (Wilson)..... 126  
     Daniel..... 132

## CONVERS and CONVERSE.

Daniel H. ....	127
Darius .....	135
David .....	125
Davis G. ....	143, 144
Deborah .....	115
Dorcas. ....	123, 124, 126, 129
Ebenezer .....	125
Deacon Edward, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 112, 113, 114, 117	
Edward, 116, 124, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 136	
Eleanor M. (Gove) .....	154
Elias .....	127
Elijah .....	137
E. A. (Mansfield) .....	152
E. Augustus. ....	144
Elisha, 39, 70, 138, 139, 141, 142, 155, 156, 173	
Elisha, Jr. ....	160
Elisha S., 39, 66, 161, 172, 173, 174, 176	
Elizabeth .....	132, 133, 136, 142
Elizabeth (Bixby) .....	126
Elizabeth (Cooper) ..	129, 131
Emeline ..	66, 160
Emeline (Coolidge) ..	6, 162, 163
Emma Frances. ....	172
Emma Maria. ....	170, 173
Erastus .....	128
Erastus B. ....	145
Esther, 129, 134, 138, 139, 141, 154, 160	
Esther (Champney) .....	114
Esther (Green) .....	134
Esther Jane. ....	145
Esther (Whipple), 139, 141, 142, 155	
Ethel D. ....	148
Eva (Ryan) .....	134
Eva Wheaton. ....	172
Experience (Hibbard) .....	137
Ferdinand A. W. ....	154
Florence E. ....	148
Frances Eugenia. ....	40, 176
Frank B. ....	150

## CONVERS and CONVERSE.

Frank Eugene. ....	40, 175
Freeman .....	134
Gardner .....	128
George. ....	131, 144
George F. ....	134
George G. G. ....	154
George H. ....	148
George L. ....	128
Granville S. ....	152
Hamlin. ....	128
Hannah .....	124
Hannah (Bartlett) .....	124
Hannah (Carter) .....	115
Hannah (Porter) .....	131
Harriet (Crickmay) .....	170
Harriet (Miller) .....	144
Harry E. ....	40, 176
H. E. (Brooks) .....	149
Helen M. ....	149
Helvina A. ....	154
Heman. ....	128
Henry. ....	128
Henry H. ....	138
Herbert B. ....	150
Hezekiah. ....	134
Hiram. ....	128
Irving .....	150
Iscah C. ....	145
Iscah W. ....	145
Jacen. ....	128
Jacob. ....	130, 131, 133, 134, 135
James, 97, 108, 109, 115, 116, 122, 131, 132, 135	
James A. ....	145
Deacon James W., 6, 66, 156, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 170, 174, 175	
James W., Jr. ....	170, 171, 172
Jane. ....	93, 114
Jefferson. ....	128
Jeremiah. ....	126, 138
Jerusha (Elliot) .....	132
Jesse. ....	136
Jesse F. ....	134, 135
Joanna (Sprague) ..	97, 113, 114
Joel. ....	126, 134, 135



## CONVERS and CONVERSE.

John ..... 115, 123, 129  
 John M. .... 139  
 John Q. .... 127  
 Jonathan .. 133, 136, 138, 139, 142  
 Deacon Jonathan ... 139, 141, 142  
 Joseph. .... 132, 134, 141, 142, 147  
 Joseph H. .... 147, 148, 149, 162  
 Josiah, 97, 107, 108, 109, 112, 114,  
           115, 128, 129, 130  
 Judith (Carter)..... 116, 122  
 Julia (Smith)..... 148  
 Keziah ..... 115  
 Keziah (Hughes) ..... 137  
 Keziah (Nichols)..... 129  
 L. Herbert ..... 150  
 Levina ..... 128  
 Lois ..... 137, 138  
 Lovisa ..... 139  
 Louisa L. (Ketch)..... 127  
 Lucy ..... 139  
 Lucyna..... 141, 145  
 Lydia ..... 116  
 Lyman ..... 126  
 Madison ..... 128  
 Maria ..... 66, 156  
 Marquis ..... 132  
 Martha ..... 125  
 Martha E. (Dean)..... 148  
 Martha J. (Newcomb) ..... 148  
 Mary, 97, 108, 115, 116, 126, 129, 133  
 Mary A. .... 147  
 Mary Ann ..... 144  
 Mary E. .... 134, 148  
 Mary D. (Edmunds), 39, 172, 173,  
           174, 176  
 Mary Ida ..... 40, 172, 176  
 Mary (Davis) ..... 132  
 Mary (Leavens)..... 131  
 Mary (Lee) ..... 127  
 Mary (Morse)..... 125  
 Mary (Sabin)..... 128  
 Mary (Wells)..... 138  
 Matilda ..... 128, 142  
 Mehitable. .... 128  
 Mercy (Prince).... 134  
 Mereba (Burrill)..... 125

## CONVERS and CONVERSE, Miller, 136

Miriam ..... 135  
 Molly ..... 125  
 Myla ..... 134  
 Nabby (Hosmer)..... 132  
 Nancy (Case) ..... 125  
 Nancy Laura..... 141, 152  
 Orinda ..... 128  
 Orson ..... 127  
 Osrhophoria M. .... 152  
 Otis ..... 126  
 Pain ..... 126, 127, 128  
 Parley ..... 127  
 Parmela (Day)..... 153  
 Parmelia ..... 141, 142, 144  
 Philomedia ..... 153  
 Polly ..... 139  
 Polly (Sibley)..... 128  
 Rachel (Elliot)..... 125  
 Rebecca..... 115  
 Rebecca (Kelly) ..... 138  
 Rhoda ..... 126, 138  
 Riel ..... 137, 138  
 Roberta W. .... 148  
 Roby ..... 129  
 Rosanna ..... 132  
 Roswell..... 139  
 Royal ..... 132  
 Ruth ... 115, 124  
 Sally ..... 66, 158  
 Salwin ..... 135  
 Samuel, 99, 108, 109, 111, 112, 116,  
           117, 118, 121, 122, 123, 124,  
           125, 126, 128  
 Samuel D. .... 133  
 Sandford ..... 127  
 Sarah, 66, 97, 98, 107, 114, 115,  
           128, 137, 158  
 Sarah (Atwell) ..... 124  
 Sarah (Burrows). .... 128  
 Sarah (Burton)..... 128  
 Sarah (Gale)..... 128  
 Sarah (Ketch Beach)..... 127  
 Sarah (Stone)..... 116  
 Sarah (Wilber)..... 139  
 Sendall ..... 128  
 Simeon ..... 132

## CONVERS and CONVERSE.

Sophia . . . . .	127
Sophia G. (Prentiss) . . . . .	147
Sophronia S. . . . .	144
Susanna . . . . .	135, 136
Sybil (Smithe) . . . . .	143
Sybil . . . . .	125
Tabitha . . . . .	125, 126
Thaddeus . . . . .	141, 142
Theron . . . . .	125
Thomas . . . . .	124, 125, 126, 132
Timothy . . . . .	115
Virginia L. (Lewis) . . . . .	150
Walter . . . . .	133
Willard . . . . .	133
William E. . . . .	149
Zacharias . . . . .	136
Zerua (Sprague) . . . . .	139, 141
Zilpah . . . . .	135
CONYERS, Alice . . . . .	86, 87, 88
Anna . . . . .	88, 90
Anne . . . . .	89, 90, 91
Beatrix . . . . .	84
Brian . . . . .	87
Christopher, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 91, 92	
Cicely . . . . .	84
Conan . . . . .	87
Dorothy . . . . .	90
Edward . . . . .	92, 93
Elinor . . . . .	82
Elizabeth . . . . .	82, 84, 86, 87, 91, 93
Ellenor . . . . .	87
Ellen . . . . .	85
Francis . . . . .	90, 91
Galfrid . . . . .	81, 82, 83, 84
Geffrey . . . . .	82
George . . . . .	86
Henry . . . . .	87, 88
Sir Humphrey . . . . .	83, 84
Isabel . . . . .	84, 86
Isabella . . . . .	84
James . . . . .	86
Jane . . . . .	91, 92, 93, 114
Joanna . . . . .	84
Johan . . . . .	86, 87, 88
John, 82, 83, 84, 85, 87, 88, 89, 90, 92	

CONYERS, Joshua . . . . .	92
Katherine . . . . .	84, 86
Lucy . . . . .	92
Margaret . . . . .	84, 85, 86, 87, 88
Margery . . . . .	85, 86, 89
Mary . . . . .	91, 92
Matilda . . . . .	81
Moses . . . . .	92
Nicholas . . . . .	87
Noah . . . . .	92
Phillip . . . . .	88
Ralph . . . . .	86
Reginald . . . . .	88, 90, 91
Richard . . . . .	86, 87, 91
Robert . . . . .	81, 82, 83, 84, 86, 88
Roger . . . . .	81, 82, 83, 84, 86
Samuel . . . . .	92, 93
Scolastica . . . . .	83
Sibill . . . . .	86
Thomas . . . . .	85, 86
William . . . . .	86, 87, 88, 90, 92
COOK, Capron C. . . . .	146
Elizabeth Houghton . . . . .	146
Lavinia G. . . . .	146
COOLIDGE, COOLEGE, COLYNGE.	
Abigail . . . . .	4, 5, 6
Agnes . . . . .	3, 4
Alexander . . . . .	6
Alice . . . . .	3, 4
Amos . . . . .	5, 6
Anne . . . . .	6
Betsey . . . . .	6
Daniel . . . . .	4, 5
Edith . . . . .	4
Elizabeth . . . . .	4, 5, 6
Emeline . . . . .	7, 162, 163
Eunice (Eames) . . . . .	6
Grace . . . . .	4, 5
Hannah . . . . .	4, 5, 6
Hetty . . . . .	6
Isaac . . . . .	5, 6
James . . . . .	5
Jane . . . . .	3, 4
John . . . . .	3, 4, 5, 6
Jonathan . . . . .	4, 5
Joseph . . . . .	5
Lucy . . . . .	5

COOLIDGE, COOLEIDGE, COLYNGE.		DAVIS, Simon.....	130
Margaret .....	4	DAY, Betsey.....	147, 149
Mary.....	4, 5, 6	Elkanah .....	26, 27
Nabby (Shepard)....	6, 162	Parmela .....	153
Nathan.....	6, 162	Thomas.....	126
Nathaniel .....	4	DEAN, Martha E.....	148
Nelly .....	6	DORRANCE, Rev G. W.....	40
Obadiah.....	4	DOWTY Abigail ..	13
Peter .....	5	DRESSER, Richard.....	135
Richard .....	4, 5	DROWN, Henry.....	69
Roger.....	3	Sarah S. (Olney).....	69
Sally.....	6	DUDLEY, Joseph.....	19
Samuel.....	6	Paul .....	23
Sarah .....	4, 5	Thomas .....	25
Simcon.....	3, 4, 6	William.....	20, 21
Simon .....	4	DUGDALE, Sir William.....	79
Stephen .....	4	DYMOKE, Joanna.....	84
Thomas .....	3, 4, 5, 6	Phillp.....	84
William .....	3, 4	EAMES, Alexander.....	6
COOPER, Elizabeth.....	129	Eunice .....	6
John .....	129	Samuel .....	6
COPELAND, Joel.....	39	EATON, Alice A. ....	146
CORBIN, James .....	24	W. F. ....	146
CORWIN, Jonathan .....	17	EDMANDES, EDMONDS, EDMUNDS.	
COTAM, Ralph de.....	83	Abigail.....	13, 26, 35
Scolastica de.....	83	Allie U.....	40
COVELL, Elizabeth.....	142	Anne.....	11
CRAGGIN, John.....	122	Barthsheba .....	12
CRICKMAY, Harriet....	170	Benjamin .....	15, 16, 18
CROSBY, Hannah.....	136	Betsey (Allen).....	35
Stephen .....	65, 136, 139	Betsey (Sly).....	36
Susanna.....	136	Daniel.....	13, 113
Talcott .....	136	Ebenezer. 14, 15, 16, 18, 19, 20, 21,	
CURTIS, John D.....	75	22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30,	
Sarah E. (Bundy).....	75	31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37	
CUSHING, Thomas.....	20	Eliza .....	13, 14, 15, 16, 26
CUTLER, John.....	114	Elizabeth, 12, 13, 14, 17, 18, 19,	
		23, 29, 30	
DANFORTH, Thomas .....	109, 113	Eva Maria.....	40
DARCY, Margaret.....	85, 87	Fanny.....	34
Phillp .....	85, 87	Fanny Marsh.....	36, 40
DAVIS, Amwell (Convers)....	124	George .....	13
Edward .....	28, 29	Hannah. 13, 16, 18, 26, 27, 28, 29,	
Josiah .....	124	30, 31, 113	
Mary.....	132	Hannah B. (White).....	40
Nathaniel .....	116	Henry .....	36
Samuel.....	132		

- EDMANDS, EDMONDS, EDMUNDS.
- Hosea ..... 34, 36, 37, 71, 173
- James ..... 11
- Jemima ..... 29, 30
- John, 11, 12, 13, 14, 16, 17, 26,  
29, 30, 33, 35
- Jonathan ..... 13, 17
- Joseph, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 18, 20,  
21, 22, 23, 24
- Julia ..... 35
- Lucy ..... 35, 36
- Luther ..... 35, 37
- Levi H. .... 35
- Mary, 11, 12, 13, 14, 16, 17, 18,  
31, 34, 35, 113
- Mary D. .... 39, 172, 173
- Mary Gertrude ..... 40
- Mehitable ..... 15, 18
- Molly (Gale) ..... 31, 34, 36, 37
- Moses ..... 29, 30, 31, 32
- Nathaniel ..... 17
- Phoebe (Kenny) ..... 37
- Rachel (Sabin) ..... 36
- Rebecca ..... 15, 18
- Robert ..... 13
- Salem ..... 36, 37
- Sally (Fairbanks) ..... 35
- Samuel ..... 13, 15, 16, 18
- Sarah ..... 12, 13
- Sarah C. (North) ..... 35
- Sophrona (Shumway) ..... 37
- Stephen ..... 29, 30, 31
- Susanna ..... 12
- Thankful (White) ..... 36
- Thomas ..... 13
- Thomas O. .... 40
- Ursula (Burgess) ..... 37, 39, 173
- Walter ..... 36
- William, 11, 12, 13, 15, 17, 18, 20,  
26
- Ziba ..... 36
- EDWARDS, Henry W. .... 38
- Maud ..... 85
- William ..... 85
- ELLIOT, Aaron ..... 67
- Ashahel ..... 30, 31
- David ..... 126
- ELLIOT, Gemima ..... 30, 31
- Jerusha ..... 126, 132
- John ..... 18
- Joseph ..... 125, 132
- Nathaniel ..... 25
- Rachel ..... 125
- Willard ..... 126
- Schuyler ..... 39
- EMERSON, Daniel I. .... 85
- George E. .... 35
- Mabel E. .... 35
- Mary E. .... 35
- Mary I. .... 35
- EURE, Margery ..... 85
- EVANS, Richard. .... 123
- FAIR, Phoebe B. .... 157
- FAIRBANKS, Sally ..... 35
- FARNUM, Abigail ..... 68
- FAY, Abigail ..... 125
- FIELD, Isaac ..... 162
- John ..... 162
- FIFIELD, Giles ..... 117, 122
- Judith ..... 117, 122
- FISK, Chas. W. .... 152
- Ellie E. .... 152
- FITCH, Thomas ..... 22
- FITZ RANDOLPH, John ..... 86
- FITZ WILLIAMS, Elizabeth ..... 87
- William ..... 87
- FLAGG, Gersham ..... 122
- FLAMBARD, Ralph ..... 81
- FLOWER, Dorothy ..... 91
- Richard ..... 91
- Roger ..... 91
- FOLJAMBE, Rev. S. W. .... 40
- FOSTER, Lydia C. .... 152
- FOWLE, James ..... 122
- FRANKE, Cuthbert ..... 86
- Isabel ..... 86
- FREEMAN, Caroline ..... 134
- FROTHINGHAM, Richard ..... 114
- GALE, Mary ..... 31
- Molly ..... 31
- Sarah ..... 128
- GARDNER, Richard ..... 118

GARVEN, Charles H.....	154	HATHORNE, William .....	11
E. K.....	154	HAYWARD, E. P.....	131
Frank O.....	154	HELLEN, Nathaniel.....	132
Henrietta I. ....	154	HENENWAY, Arpa.....	127
Paul H. ....	154	HIBBARD, Experience.....	137
GEDNEY, Bartholomew.....	12	Jonathan .....	137
GEER, Henry H.....	73	HICKS, Rev. Bela..	71
Mary E.....	73	HIGGINSON, John...	17
GEORGE, Eliza .....	15	HILL, Beatrice C. ....	159
GODDARD, Annie F.....	145	Betsey Maria.....	159
Martha M.....	145	Caleb .....	158
Nathan C. ....	145	Clarence Edward.....	159
GOFFE, Mary.....	55	Ebenezer .....	158
Gen. William.....	55	Ephraim.....	158
GOODELL, Hartley .....	142	Frank Burge.....	159
GORE, John .....	123	James.....	158
GORHAM, Belinda.....	127	Rev. James F.....	158
GOVE, Eleanor M.....	154	John .....	158
George G.....	154	Kate C' (Thompson) .....	159
GRAVES, Abigail M.....	71	Lucy S. (Burge).....	158
GREEN, Abigail.....	49, 125	Nelson B.....	159
E. W.....	176	Rowland .....	159
Esther .....	134	Sammel .....	158
Joseph.....	125	Sarah (Converse).....	158
GRIFFIN, Edward.....	91	William G. ....	159
Lucy .....	91	William G., Jr. ....	159
GRIGGS, Alice.....	18	HINKSON, Hannah.....	13
Elizabeth .....	18	HIX, Patience.....	58, 59, 60
Elizabeth (Casse) .....	18	Priscilla.....	58, 59, 60
George.....	18	William.....	58, 59, 60
John .....	18	HODGE, Charles A.....	158
Mary (Patten). ....	18	Emma Maria (Butler).....	157
Thomas.....	18	Frederick H.....	157
GROSVENOR, Lemuel .....	131	Jane T. ....	158
GROW, Elizabeth .....	30, 31	John D., M. D. ....	157
Rev. James.....	30, 31, 71	John G.....	157
		Margaret J.....	158
HAGUE, Rev. William, D. D....	163	Maria C.....	157
HALE, Robert.....	107	Mary I.....	158
HALFORD, Mary.....	91	Nelson B.....	157
HALL, Jane.....	75	Richard.....	157
Sarah .....	13	William E. ....	158
HAMILTON, John.....	135	HOLBROOK, Grace.....	5
HARDEN, Richard. ....	51	HOLLIS, Thomas. ....	52, 54
HARDWICK, William.....	162	HOLMAN, Alfarata E .....	153
HARPER, Ruth M.....	74	Rev. J. W.....	153
HASCALL, John.....	31	HOLMES, Cosmer.....	66

HOLMES, Obadiah .....	44, 50, 63	KEACH, Israh C. ....	144
Sandford .....	66	Joseph .....	144
Saul .....	66	Joseph H. ....	144
HOPKINS, Louisa .....	6	Leon I. ....	145
HOSMER, Matilda .....	142	Ora M. ....	144
Nabby .....	132	Sophia A. ....	144
HOWE, James .....	144	Sophronia S. (Converse)....	144
Rev. William, D. D. ....	165, 170	Sybil S. ....	145
HUDSON, Sarah .....	13, 17	Wayland D. ....	144
HUGHES, Jonathan .....	137	KEITH, Stephen .....	130
Keziah .....	137	KELLEY, Rebecca .....	138
HUNDALL, Maria .....	71	KENNEY, Phoebe .....	37
HUTCHENSON Edward .....	19, 20	KETCH, Louisa L. ....	127
Ellsha .....	19	Sarah Beach .....	127
Lydia .....	19, 20	KETTLE, Abigail .....	116
Sarah .....	19, 20	Jonathan .....	116
Thomas .....	19, 20	KIDDER, Samuel .....	28, 29
HUTCHINS, Joseph .....	12	KINGSLEY, Abigail .....	69
IDE, Rev. George B. ....	163	James W. ....	69
Rev. Jacob .....	54	KNOWLES, Gertrude F. ....	151
INGALLS, Lemuel .....	31	Samuel S. ....	151
INGRAHAM, Mary .....	58, 59, 60	LANGTON, Sybil .....	86
IVONS, Edward .....	118	William .....	86
JACOBS, Ella A. ....	40	LARNED, Ellen D. ....	65
Fanny M. (Edmands) .....	40	James .....	138
Hale .....	40, 137	LASSELLS, Roger .....	86
John .....	137	LATHROE, Minnie .....	73
JEWETT, Rev. Lyman, D. D. ....	166	LAWTON, Loretta H. ....	74
JOHNSON, Diah .....	125, 136	LEACH, Eliphaz .....	72
Edward .....	105	Elizabeth .....	72
Jotham .....	136	Harriet .....	72
Martha .....	125	Henry .....	72
Matthew .....	118	Mary .....	72
Solomon .....	125	Mary M. ....	72
Susanna .....	136	Phoebe .....	72
Sybil .....	125	LEAVENS, Mary .....	131
William .....	118, 121	LEON, Abby W. (Olney) ....	69
JOLLES, Robert .....	59	James A. ....	69
LEE, Mary .....	127	LEE, Mary .....	127
KEACH, Emily A. ....	144	LEIGHTON, Lydia .....	6
Eveline A. ....	144	LEONARD, Rev. L. G. ....	39
Freddie N. ....	144	Rivo .....	47
George A. ....	144	William .....	105
George L. ....	144	LEWIS, James L. ....	150
Herbert N. ....	144	Virginia L. ....	150
		LILLY, John .....	24

LINCOLN, Rev. Heman, D. D. . . . .	164	MILLER, Eliza . . . . .	71
LINE, Thomas . . . . .	121	Harriet . . . . .	144
LIVERMORE, Hannah . . . . .	4	John . . . . .	37
LONG, Anna . . . . .	115	MILLS, Col. Isaac . . . . .	39
Robert . . . . .	115	MORE, Enoch . . . . .	115
LORD, Thomas . . . . .	114	Rebecca . . . . .	115
LOUDEN, John . . . . .	121	MOREY, Elizabeth . . . . .	55
LUMLEY, Richard . . . . .	89	Fanny . . . . .	56
LUTHER, Ebenezer . . . . .	59	MORSE, Daniel . . . . .	27
LYON, Anna . . . . .	67	Hannah . . . . .	5
Mary . . . . .	25	Jesse . . . . .	6
MACOMBER, Albert . . . . .	40	Joseph . . . . .	5
Eva Maria (Edmands) . . . . .	40	Mary . . . . .	125
MANSFIELD, Miss E. A. . . . .	152	MOUSALL, John . . . . .	104, 105, 118, 121
MARCY, Moses . . . . .	26, 27, 28	MULFORD, Albert J. . . . .	145
MARKENFIELD, Ellanor . . . . .	87	Hannah L. . . . .	145
Thomas . . . . .	87	MYLES, Rev. John . . . . .	50, 51
MARSH, Eli . . . . .	34	NEELSON, Elizabeth . . . . .	87
Col. Lucius B. . . . .	170, 171	Thomas . . . . .	87
MARSHALL, Ruth . . . . .	115	NEVILLE, Alice . . . . .	88
MARTINE, Anne . . . . .	11	Ann . . . . .	88
MASON, Abigail . . . . .	63	Henry . . . . .	88
Joseph . . . . .	59	Ralph . . . . .	88
Mary . . . . .	49, 54	Richard . . . . .	88
Sampson . . . . .	49	William . . . . .	88
MATTOCKS, Mary . . . . .	5	NEWCOMB, Martha J. . . . .	148
MAXWELL, Rev. Samuel . . . . .	54	NEWELL, Benjamin . . . . .	24
MAY, Nehemiah . . . . .	22	Isaac . . . . .	21
MAYO, Hannah . . . . .	21	Jonathan . . . . .	22
MAYSE, Margaret . . . . .	4	Philip . . . . .	29
McKINSTRY, William . . . . .	27	NICHOLS, Jerome . . . . .	125
McLEAN, Arthur W. . . . .	70	Jonathan . . . . .	67, 142
Chester W. . . . .	70	Keziah . . . . .	129
Ezra W. . . . .	70	NOEL, Andrew . . . . .	91
Hattie M. . . . .	70	Dorothy . . . . .	91
William T. . . . .	70	NORRIS, John . . . . .	118
MERRIAM, Elizabeth . . . . .	13	NORTH, Sarah C. . . . .	35
MERRILL, C. Adelaide . . . . .	153	NORWICH, Anna . . . . .	88, 90
Frederick J. . . . .	154	Simon . . . . .	88, 90
Helen L. . . . .	154	OLNEY, Abby W. . . . .	69
Henrietta A. . . . .	153	Abigail . . . . .	69
Henry F. . . . .	153	Hezekiah . . . . .	142
Ida A. . . . .	154	Jesse N. . . . .	69
James C. . . . .	153	Julia Ann (Wheaton) . . . . .	66, 69
Rev. Josiah . . . . .	153	Julia K. . . . .	69
METCALFE, John . . . . .	129		

OLNEY, Lemuel A.....	69	PRINCE, Mercy.....	134
Mary J.....	69		
Sarah S.....	69	QUINCY, J.....	24
PAINE, Timothy.....	26	RICHARDS, Jeremiah.....	19
PALMER, Walter.....	100	RICHARDSON, Ezekiel.....	105
PARKER, John.....	108, 109	James.....	123
Mary.....	126	Samuel.....	105
Nicholas.....	126	Theophilus.....	122
PATTEN, Mary.....	18	RIVERS, Mary.....	55
PAYSON, John H.....	66	Thomas.....	55
PECK, John.....	47	RHOADES, Eliza.....	144
PERCELLS, Amelia.....	147	G. A.....	13
PERCY, Henry.....	84	ROBBINS, Reuma Ann.....	71
PERRIN, Amoret N.....	67	ROBINSON, George.....	24
Joseph M.....	67	ROBSON, John.....	175
PERRY, Roland.....	37	RUGGLES, Samuel.....	136
PERT, Isabel.....	84	RUSS, Rev. B. K.....	40
William.....	84	RUSSELL, Anne.....	6
PETERS, John S.....	38	Hannah.....	5
PHILLIPS, Jeremiah.....	27	Joanna (Winn).....	6
PICKERING, James.....	86	John.....	6, 122
PIERCE, Deborah.....	115	RYAN, Eva.....	134
Experience.....	60, 61	RYLESTON, Ellen.....	85
John.....	115	Robert.....	85
Rebecca.....	115		
Sarah.....	138	SABIN, Mary.....	128
PILLING, Christopher C.....	72	Rachel.....	36
Helen M.....	72	SAGE, Comfort.....	139
PLACE, Marion.....	144	St. BARBARA, William de.....	81
Winfred.....	144	St. QUINTIN, Anthony.....	85
PLAYCE, Rowland.....	88	Margaret.....	85
POLAND, Benjamin.....	175	SAVAGE, Habijah.....	20
PORTER, Anna.....	73	SAWYER, Abigail.....	115
Clarkson C.....	73	John N.....	145
Ethel May.....	73	SCROOPE, Joane.....	84
Hannah.....	131	Stephen.....	84
Harry C.....	73	SEAMAN, Myla.....	134
Pearl Isabel.....	73	SHARPE, Rev. Daniel, D. D.....	163
Samuel.....	131	SHELDON, John.....	116
PUDSEY, Henry.....	86	Mary.....	108, 116
John.....	86	SHEOPARD, Samuel.....	100
Rowland.....	86	SHEPARD, Isaac.....	6
PRATT, Elisha.....	32	Nabby.....	6
Henry.....	27	SHERWOOD, Ellsworth L.....	75
Mary.....	12	SHUMWAY, Sophrona.....	37
PRENTISS, Sophia G.....	147	SIBLEY, Polly.....	128



SIMONDS, Alvan.....	163	SWEET, Ella A. (Jacobs).....	40
SLADE, Abigail (Mason) .....	63	Marion Elmore.....	40
Benjamin.....	63, 64	SYMMES, Ruth.....	116
Edward.....	63, 64	SYMONDS, Will.....	121
Hannah .....	60		
Jonathan .....	64	TALBUT, William.....	134
Lawton .....	64	TED, John .....	121
Sarah.....	55, 63, 64	THATCHER, Rev. J. J.....	52
Sybil.....	63	THOMAS, Ella M.....	70
William.....	63, 64	Harriet S.....	70
SLY, Betsey.....	36	Hattie F.....	70
Edward A.....	35	William.....	20, 70
Julia.....	35	William F.....	70
Maaziah .....	35	William J.....	70
Martha L.....	35	THOMPSON, Abigail.....	35
Mary E.....	35	Ann.....	116
SMITH, Elizabeth G.....	152	Charles G.....	159
John.....	121	Elizabeth .....	159
Julia .....	148	James.....	105, 116, 117
Sarah .....	108	John .....	116
SMYTHE, Sybil.....	143	Jonathan... ..	121
William.....	118	Kate C.....	159
SOMERBY, H. G. ....	3	Rev. Leander.....	101
SPRAGUE, Eunice.....	113	Mary (Convers).....	108, 116
Joanna .....	97, 113	Rebecca .....	116
John .....	113	Sarah.....	116
Mary.....	113	Simon.....	116
Phineas .....	113	Tyler .....	35
Ralph.....	97, 113	TINROOP, John.....	59
Richard.....	113	TOMLINS, Edward.....	11
Samuel.....	113	TOURTELLOTT, Israel.....	125
Zeruah.....	139	TOWN, Abigail.....	134
STEVENS, Edward A.....	35	Archelaus .....	125
Harold C.....	36	Rufus T.....	143
Lilian A. (Weeks).....	35	Sherman.....	134
Lilian E.....	36	TREICE, Nicholas.....	117
Lois.....	36		
STILES, Mary .....	92	VINCENT, Thomas.....	99
Robert.....	92	VINTON, John.....	24
STOCKERS, Ebenezer.....	15, 17	Joseph.....	25, 29
STODDARD, David.....	25		
STONE, John.....	70	WADDILLEY, Elizabeth.....	87
Sally.....	70	Margaret .....	85
Sarah.....	116	Robert .....	85
STONER, Elizabeth.....	91	Thomas .....	87
SUMNER, Susan A.....	143	WEBSTER, Rev. Amos, D. D....	151
SURLS, Alice.....	127	A. Eudora (Converse).....	151
SWEET, Benjamin Elmer .....	40	Chester C.....	151

- WEBSTER, Eddie B..... 151  
 Edith Lillian..... 151  
 Ella Eudora..... 151  
 Florence A..... 151  
 Irving C..... 151  
 Mary A..... 151  
 Mary E..... 151  
 Mary (Hall)..... 151  
 WEEKS, Lillian A..... 35  
 WELLS, Mary..... 138  
 WEST, Elizabeth..... 90  
 Polly..... 34  
 Thomas..... 90  
 WHEATON, Henry..... 87  
 John..... 59  
 Thomas..... 87  
 WHEATON, Abigail, 49, 55, 66, 68, 69  
 Abigail (Farnum)..... 68  
 Abigail M. (Graves)..... 71  
 Albert..... 62  
 Alice (Bowen)..... 43, 46, 47, 48  
 Alice Ann..... 66, 68  
 Alperce..... 62, 63  
 Alse..... 74  
 Amy (Ballard)..... 68  
 Anna..... 73  
 Anna (Lyon)..... 67  
 Benjamin..... 47, 48, 49, 65, 67  
 Bertha H. (Case)..... 72  
 Bethia..... 47, 49  
 Betsey..... 66, 67, 68, 70, 155  
 Byrom..... 62, 63  
 Caleb W..... 72  
 Charity..... 58, 59, 60  
 Charlotte..... 62  
 Christopher..... 48  
 Daniel..... 49, 55, 56  
 David..... 49  
 Ebenezer..... 48  
 Eliza Ann (Case)..... 73  
 Eliza B. (Capen)..... 56  
 Elizabeth..... 60  
 Elizabeth (Carpenter)..... 49, 57, 58  
 Elizabeth (Morey)..... 55  
 Ella..... 73  
 Ellen M..... 63  
 Elmer..... 73  
 WHEATON, Emily..... 66, 68  
 Emma..... 73  
 Rev. Ephraim, 46, 47, 49, 50, 52,  
 54, 55  
 Ephraim..... 55  
 Experience (Pierce)..... 60, 61  
 Fanny (Morey)..... 56  
 George..... 63  
 Dr. George..... 55, 56  
 George W..... 71  
 Hannah..... 47, 48, 49, 55, 60  
 Harriet S..... 70  
 Helen M..... 72  
 Henry..... 55  
 Horatio G..... 55  
 Hugh..... 73  
 Isaac..... 58, 59, 60  
 Isalah..... 48  
 Jacob..... 62, 63  
 Deacon James, 55, 62, 63, 64, 65,  
 71, 74, 76, 155, 156  
 James..... 54, 55, 58, 60, 66, 67, 68  
 James F..... 63  
 Jeremiah..... 46, 48, 63, 66, 67, 76  
 Jeremiah S..... 72  
 Jesse..... 55  
 John, 47, 48, 49, 50, 56, 57, 58, 60  
 Joseph, 39, 46, 47, 48, 50, 54, 58,  
 59, 60, 66, 67, 70, 71, 72  
 Joseph H..... 73  
 Rev. Josephus..... 52, 54  
 Julia Ann..... 66, 69  
 Levi..... 61, 62, 63, 65, 66, 67, 68  
 Hon. Laban..... 56  
 Hon. Laban M..... 56  
 Louisa..... 62, 63, 68  
 Lucius..... 71  
 Lydia..... 62  
 Margaret..... 48  
 Maria..... 62, 68, 71  
 Martha..... 48  
 Mary, 47, 48, 49, 54, 55, 58, 59,  
 60, 72  
 Mary E..... 72  
 Mehitabel..... 48  
 Minnie (Lathroe)..... 73  
 Nathaniel..... 48, 55, 60

WHEATON, Noah.....	71	WHITMAN, Marcus.....	66, 74
Obadiah .....	47, 49	Sally (Wheaton).....	66, 67, 73
Patience.....	58, 60	Sarah .....	66, 74
Peter .....	60	WHITMORE, Arthur Eaton.....	146
Priscilla .....	58, 60	Brewer Goddard.....	146
Reuben.....	62, 63	Daniel.....	126
Reuna Ann (Robbins) .....	71	Davis L.....	145, 146
Robert, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49,	50, 52	Dorcas.....	126
Ruth .....	62	Emma J.....	146
Sally.....	62, 66, 67, 68, 70, 71, 73	Francis M.....	145
Samuel...46, 48, 49, 50, 58, 60, 61		George P.....	146
Sarah.....48, 54, 55, 63, 66, 73		Grace Ambrose.....	146
Sarah (Slade), 63, 64, 65, 67, 155		Hannah L .....	145
Seth.....	55	Deacon Joseph B.....	145, 146
Sibble .....	62, 63	Lucyna (Converse)..	141, 145, 146
Sibble (Slade) .....	63	Roswell C.....	146
Sibble D. (Cole).....	61, 62	Sarah Jane (Ambrose).....	145
Simeon .....	62, 63	William Davis. ....	146
Simeon A.....	66, 68	WHITTEMORE, John .....	121
Simeon Bollivar .....	71, 73	Thomas .....	121
Susanna .....	62	WILBER, Sarah.....	139
Sylvester.....	66, 68, 69	WILLARD, Henry.....	32
Tabitha.....	55, 60	J.....	24
William .....	68	WILLIAMS, Almira.....	161
WHIPPLE, Abigail.....	141	Andrew .....	161
Albert G.....	174	Elisha S.....	161
Barnard.....	141	Emeline (Converse).....	160
Benljah .....	141	Florence E.....	161
Esak .....	141	Frank B.....	161
Esther .....	139, 140, 141	Jeremiah L.....	160
James.....	141	John N.....	161
Rheben .....	141	John N., Jr.....	161
Tabatha .....	141	Judson .....	161
WHITE, Anna.....	133	Lena.....	161
Charles C.....	148	Roger.....	44
Hannah B.....	40	Thomas.....	102
Jacob Lowe.....	148	WILSON, Damaris.....	126
Mabel .....	148	John .....	121
Thankful....	36	WISS, Edward.....	122
WHITFORD, Anna.....	68	Increase.....	118
Henry .....	68	Joanna.....	6
John .....	68	WOOD, Thomas.....	48
Louisa .....	68	WOODBIDGE, Rev. Geo. II....	159
WHITMAN, Alden.....	66	WRIGHT, John.....	118
Elijah.....	66, 73, 74	WYCLIFFE, Alice .....	86
Hannah.....	66	John .....	86
James W.....	66, 74	Margery .....	86
		Robert .....	86



## RECORDS ADDITIONAL.

---

THE author of the foregoing family records recommends that each family, who receives a copy of this book, enter, on the following blank pages, such corrections as ought to be made, and all births, marriages, deaths, removals, etc., as they may occur in their families; and from time to time send a copy of their writings to the author for future publication.

# III.

THROUGH THE MARRIAGE OF JOHN CONVERSE TO MARGARET DE DUMFRIES  
[1832] THE CONVERSES IN AMERICA CAN CLAIM DESCENT FROM  
ROBERT DE CONVERS, LORD OF EXMOUTH.

COUSINS: EDWARD PERAGE, G.F.C. COMPLETE VESTAGE,  
EDWARD PERAGE, EDWARD SOCIETY TRUST,  
EDWARD'S & EDWARD'S VISITATION OF 1800/10  
1824/11 = 1817

NOTES ISSUED BY ALLAN DEAN CONVERSE II, 3-NOV-9, 1959  
LEFT OFFSHOOT OF ALLAN D. CONVERSE II [p. 142]  
OF BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS, BORN 1885-1886, WHO  
ATTENDED YALE UNIVERSITY, 1898-1902.

ALLAN D. CONVERSE (I)<sup>10</sup>

ALLAN D. CONVERSE I  
YALE CLASS OF 1831  
OF BRISTOL, MA

WEDDED OFFSHOOT  
OF PETERBOROUGH  
IN 1800-1801  
RECENTLY IN 1800-1801

ALLAN D. CONVERSE II  
ATTENDED YALE 1898-1902  
OF BRISTOL, MA

FRANK E. CONVERSE  
Y-1938

12- CAROL THAYER  
CORNELL & SONS  
HIGHLAND RESERVE  
OF BRISTOL, MA

ALLAN D. CONVERSE II  
1898-1902  
OF BRISTOL, MA

ALLAN D. CONVERSE II  
1898-1902  
OF BRISTOL, MA

ALLAN D. CONVERSE II  
1898-1902  
OF BRISTOL, MA





















3 2044 024 433 195

COMPLIMENTS OF

E. S. CONVERSE

245 Broadway, Boston

THE BORROWER WILL BE CHARGED  
AN OVERDUE FEE IF THIS BOOK IS NOT  
RETURNED TO THE LIBRARY ON OR  
BEFORE THE LAST DATE STAMPED  
BELOW. NON-RECEIPT OF OVERDUE  
NOTICES DOES NOT EXEMPT THE  
BORROWER FROM OVERDUE FEES.

CANCELLED  
JUN 17 1983  
1750750

WIDENER  
BOOK DUE  
JAN 28 1999  
FEB 24 1999  
BOOK DUE

WIDENER  
MAY 17 1995  
BOOK DUE

WIDENER  
SEP 10 1997  
CANCELLED

WIDENER  
FEB 24 1999  
CANCELLED  
BOOK DUE

